

BANCROFT LIBRARY

THE
History of Trauayle
in the
VVest and East Indies, and other
countreys lying eyther way,
towards the fruitfull and ryche
Moluccaes.

As
Moscouia, Persia, Arabia, Syria, Egypte,
Ethiopia, Guinea, China in Cathayo, and
Giapan: VVith a discourse of
the Northwest pas-
sage.

In the hande of our Lorde be all the corners of
the earth. *Isa. 9.*

Gathered in parte, and done into Englyshe by
Richarde Eden.

Nowly set in order, augmented, and finished
by *Richarde VVilles.*

¶ *Imprinted at London*
by *Richarde Iugge.*
1577.

Cum Privilegio.

Eden, Richard, 1521?-1576, ed.
" [Berkeley, Calif, 1940]

E141

E23

1940

pt. 1

To the ryght noble and excellent

Lady, the Lady Brigit, Countesse of Bedforde, my singuler good Lady and Mystrisse.



L studies haue theyr speciall tymes (Ryght noble Lady) all good partes, and singuler qualities of the mynde are holden vp, and maynteyned with honour. The seely chylde learneth in his tender age how to speake, to reade, to write: younge laddes bestowe theyr tyme in the study of other liberall sciences: as yeeres come on, and wyt encreaseth, so finally, the whole course of learning is runne ouer. Agayne, the arte of Grammer is wont first to be learned, and than Logike afterwarde: naturall Philosophie goeth not before eloquence in our schooles: Geometry is first read, & than Geography. So that the studies of good letters haue their times in respect of mans age, they haue theyr tymes in the order of learning: yea they haue a tyme, that maketh vs all to bestowe therein our tyme, and to studie eche facultie in due tyme, I meane that speciall tyme they floryshe in. I may not denye but that learning hath at all tymes ben well accompted of, in most countreys the skyll of dyuers languages well thought of, & learned men to haue ben alwayes rewarded, what is than that speciall tyme wherein all studies doe floryshe? Learning may bee ryght well compared vnto the floutes & frutes

III
The Epistle.

of the earth, and the speciall tyme of learning,
vnto theyr singuler seasons. In May, floures: in
Iune, Cheries: at Haruest, corne; in September,
Grapes: so fareth it in the study of good letters.
There was a tyme whā the arte of grammer was
so much esteemed, that Gramariens proceeded
masters thereof as woorthypfully, as other pro-
fessours now doe in any other facultie. Than was
it honourable to be a Poet: honourable I say, for
that the Poet Laureate enioyed the honour of a
Palatine, that tyme is paste. There was a tyme
whan Logike & Astrology onely so weered the
heades of young schollers, yea and busied olde
age also, that true Philosophie in deede was al-
most forgotten, eloquence defaced, the langua-
ges exiled, that tyme is past. Not long since hap-
py was he that had any skil in the greke tongue,
he was thought a great scholler that could make
a grecke verse. Nowe a dayes, who studieth not
rather the Hebrue language? VVhere haue you
almost any grecke aucthour printed? Geography
laye hydden many hundred yeeres in darkenesse
and obliuion, without regarde and price: of late
who taketh not vppon him to discourle of the
whole worlde, and eche prouince thereof parti-
cularly, euen by hearesay, although in the first
principles of that arte, he bee altogether igno-
rant and vnfylfull? This tyme is now. So long
as Poetry was esteemed, the arte of grammer
accompred of, Logike much made of, Astro-
logy well thought of: Diuine Poets, good Gra-
mariens, perfecte Logiciens, excellent Astro-
nomers no where wanted.

A

IV
The Epistle.

A Virgile can you neuer want where one Mæcenas is. Honour & promotion bestowed vppon the maynteyners of controuerfies in religion, hath brought gray heares from endlesse Sophistry, from Scotus formalites, from Buridan and Burley, from Holcot, from Bricot, from Vademecum, from Dormisecure, and taught yonger yeeres rather to passe through Aristotle and his interpreters, than cuer to dwell therein : caused them to studie the scriptures, to reade ouer the fathers, to conferre the counseyles, to learne the greeke and Hebrue languages, to searche the Chalday Paraphraste, to peruse the olde Doctours, to translate the newe wryters, to heape vp common places, to discourse of sectes, to wryte cunningly, to preach eloquently : and made them to be, for braulyng Sophisters, graue Philosophers, for formal Dunces, plaine doctors, for rude questionaries, diuine Orators, for vnskillful schoolemen, eloquent and graue diuines.

It is nowe almost one hundred & fiftie yeeres agoe, that Don Henrico, sonne of Iohn the fyrst of that name Kyng in Portugale, and Nepheue vnto our Kyng Henry the fourth, made his vyage after the conquest of Septa to the Canaries, and encouraged the Portugales to searche the coastes of Atrica, and to secke the landes thereabout not spoken of tofore. His grande Nepheue Iohn the seconde, so furthered this enterpryse, that the Portugale shyppes halled the Cape of good hope, discovered Æthiopia, and layled where antiquitie denyed passage, beyond all Africa into the Indian seas. He sent also expert and

V
The Epistle.

cunning traueylers into Egypt, and the redde
sea coastes to espye what way the Portugales
might looke for beyond the Cape of good hope
to Calecut in India: the which viage in his sonne
Emanuell his tyme, was prosperously taken in
hand by Vasquez Gama, the nienth day of Iuly,
in the yeere of our Lorde. 1497. & happely ended
in Iuly againe, two yeeres after, to his great cre-
dit and preferment, to the immortal fame & ho-
nour of his Prince and countrey. Here began the
studie of Geographic, that euer since Ptolomeus
raigne laye troden vnder foote, & buried in dust
and ashes, to spring vp agayne, and by the relati-
ons of skilful traueylers in Europe, Affrike, & A-
sie: through the discouery of the far Indies, the
Moluccaes, & new founde landes, of late so to be
wondred at, as no other facultie more. I dare be
bold to say, that generally all Christians, Iewes,
Turkes, Moores, Infidels, & Barbares be this day
in loue with Geographic. The wylde and rogishe
Tartares myght for famine perishe in the winter,
if they in the sommer skylfully followed not the
sunne. The heathen Giapans diuided the worlde
into three partes : Afrike was described by a
Moore. The Iewes report the estates of all coun-
treies to the Turkes. The Turkishe Basshaes go-
uerne the sweetest prouinces in Europe, A-
frike, and Asia, no men greater traueylers than
Christians. VVho but Geographers doe teach vs
what partes of the earth be cold, warme, or tem-
perate? Of whom doe we learne howe to diuylde
the world into partes, the partes into prouinces,
the prouinces into shyres? of Geographers, vnto
whom

VI
The Epistle

whom haue wee to make recourse for Mappes,
 Globes, tables, and Cardes, wherein the dyuers
 countreys of the worlde are set downe: vnto Geo-
 graphers. Set Geographic asyde, you shal ney-
 ther be able to get intelligences of the situation
 and strength of any citie, nor of the limites and
 boundes of any countrey, nor of the rule and go-
 uernement of any kingdome, nor be able wel to
 traualle out of your owne doores. wil you see
 what wise and experte traueylers, skilful in geo-
 metry and Astronomy, (for that is to bee a Geo-
 grapher in deede) be able to doe? Looke you on
 the King of Portugales title: the two partes, of
 the three therein, were atchiued by Vasques Ga-
 ma, and other traueylers adventures. Consider
 the fruites, the drugges, the pearle, the treasure,
 the millions of golde and siluer, the Spanyardes
 haue brought out of the VVest Indies since the
 first viage of Columbus: The great commodities
 our nation reapeth by the traueyle of our coun-
 treymen into Barbary, Guiny, and Moscouia, wil
 be a sufficient testimony vnto all vs Englishmen,
 what it is to be a skilful traueyler, what to bee a
 paineful Geographer, and learned. Desire of rule
 breedeth victories, victories come by cōquestes,
 conquestes are furthered by traueyle, traueyle
 can not bee maynteyned without great wealth,
 wealth maketh all traueyle pleasant. The North-
 western vyage, be it neuer so full of difficulties,
 will become as plausible as any other iourney,
 if our passengers may retorne with plentie of sil-
 uer, filkes, and pearle. Let Columbus, Americus,
 Cortesius, beaue set forth againe, and bounte-
 fully

Kyng of
 Portugale
 & Algarbs,
 Lorde of
 Guinea, of
 the cōquest,
 nauigation,
 and trafike
 into Ethio-
 pia, Arabia,
 Persia, & In-
 dia.



The Epistle

ly rewarded, you shal heare of other newe found
landes yet altogether vnknown. Let Gama be
set in place, and Gama will tell you the situation,
the maners, the force and wealth of forreyne na-
tions, for Gama his endeour was, not onely by
his friend Coelius to descrye the countrey wher-
soeuer he came, but also to learne him selfe the
riches, strength, and conditions of the people.
Honour maynteyneth arte: and the skill in Ge-
ography, as all other sciences, hath but a tyme of
preferment, the whiche than chiefly myght bee
looked for, whan it is most esteemed. This in the
noble mynde of Cadamust bred that earnest de-
sire, after Don Henrico his example, to traueyle,
to pen his owne aduentures into the Southeast
and East partes, to make the nauigation of Gama
and his companions known vnto the worlde.
The occasions, the good successe, the great com-
modities wherof, Barros a counsellor of the Por-
tugale Kyng, paynted out long agoe in manye
bookes, Oforius of late, historically hath written
the same in fewe. This made Marcus Paulus Ve-
netus a courtier in Tartary, Hayton the Arme-
nian to become a Frenchman, Lewes Vartoman-
nea traueyler in Ethiopia, Brocardus an inhabi-
ter of Iury, & eche one of them to leaue his pain-
ful iorney with posteritie in wrytyng. This enfla-
med the Spanyardes to take vppon them the dis-
couery of the VVest and Southwestern landes,
done and written by Columbus, Pinzonus, Al-
fonsus, Cortesius, and Americus, of whom that
region America hath name. VVhose long letters
and tedious reportes of thinges there brought to
passe

The Epistle

passe in the conquest of that halfe worlde, the
 strange beastes, the sundry sortes of fruites, the
 ioyes and riches the whiche that countrey yeeldeth,
 the manners and fashions of the people,
 their cities, and princely palaces, theyr nobilitie,
 their maner of gouernement, their warres, theyr
 seruile estate vnder the kynges of Spayne, their
 conuersion vnto the Christian fayth, P. Martyr a
 learned and graue man, borne at Angleria in the
 duchy of Milane, then President at the Spanish
 kinges counsell for the west Indies, gathered in-
 to one volume, and leauing a side all superfluous
 narrations, made thereof, as it were, one brieft
 and continuall historie. This volume deuided he
 into eyght Decades, after the Greeke worde, so
 calling the sundry parcels thereof, for that eche
 one conteyneth in it ten particuler bookes or
 chapters. R. Eden our countreyman dyd into
 English, whan K. Philippe was in Englande, the
 three first Decades, and the fourth also, though
 vnder a wrong title, according to the Dutche
 Printers edition, wherin the fiste, sixte, seuenth,
 and eight Decades were leste out. He translated
 moreouer Gonzales Ferdinandus Ouiedus bre-
 uiary of the west Indies, & geathered togeather
 out of many myghty and huge workes, some
 other prety pamphlettes concerning the Spany-
 ardes and Portugalles voiages into the late dis-
 couered lands, adding thereto certeine discour-
 ses of the north partes. These his aforesayde do-
 inges, as fewe mennes workes at the first come
 exactly abrode, this paynefull translatour myn-
 ded, if not to amende, at the least to augment,

The Epistle.

by puttynge thereunto in English Lewes Vartomannus Navigation into Ægypte, Arabia, Sina, Persia, and India, with our Merchantes Moscouian and Perlian trauelles: but death preuented his purpose, not suffryng him to accomplish his desire.

Christian charitie therefore vnto the party departed, caused me to helpe his workes forward: Nature moued me to take some paynes in placing orderly, that whiche he had confusely gyuen out, the better to direct, and the more to profit the reader: My profession enforced me to cut of some superfluous translations, and to fill vp the rest of his doinges with P. Martyrs other writinges, and finally to furnishe his want with my owne store. Hoping and perswading with my selfe, that if God likewise call me from these worldly Nauigations, and earthly descriptions, before my other trauell in this facultye, taken long since in hande, be ended: some other professor of Cosmography wil so rewarde me after my death, as presently of this dead man I doe deserue. Other credite seeke I none therefore, I loke for no prayse, I hope not for honor, I gape for no gayne by this kind of studie. I knowe this day no place, no preferment, no publike chayre, no ordinarie lecture, no commune stipende, no special reward due vnto the studentes in Geography: no not at this time, when this faculty was neuer more set by: no not in this realme, where yt neuer more florished. The honorable name of a Christian, and the infallible fruites thereof, euer inclined me, euen from my tender yeres,



X

The Epistle.

yeeres, for the smal portion of learning that god hath lent me, to do good, if I could, vnto many: and specially to make those my friendes and wel doers knowen vnto the worlde, by whose beneuolence & fauour I doe liue, and am mainteined. In the smal number whereof, for amongst many wel willers I finde but few well doers, your Honor (right noble Lady) my Lorde & you, his noble children and yours, since my first returne from beyond the seas, must I confesse to haue stode me chiefly in steede: & humbly acknowledge, the first yeerely pension I euer was assured of in England, to haue ben by your Ladiship bestowed on me. VVherefore as I will most willingly yeelde vnto many other of your Honors gētleme to come of great houses, to haue welthier friendes, larger possessions & reuenues than I, to be more actiue, more comely, more wyse, politike, learned, & to haue seene more: so in hūble duety, loyal seruice, sincere affection & good wil to your Honor, I may, I can, I wyl contende with any of them all, euen to the vttermust force and power of my hart, head, body, life, blood, mynd, & soule. In testimony wherof, and full assurance of my seruice vnto you for euer, these last doings of R. Eden newly encreased, my first labours in our language, his history & mine of trauel in the west & East Indies, altogether in one volume, dueitfully do I present vnto your Honour, with al humility praying & most earnestly requesting your good Ladiship, that you will vouchsafe it, & by leysure, in this iourney, the whiche my



The Epistle.

Lorde and you haue determined into the west
 countrey, to let your page reade them ouer to
 your Honours recreation, as one of the princi-
 pall causes wherefore at this tyme they were set
 foorth. If varietie of matter, occurs out of
 forraigne countreyes, newes of newe founde
 landes, the sundry sortes of gouernement, the
 different manners & fashions of diuers nations,
 the wonderfull workes of nature, the sightes of
 straunge trees, fruites, foule, and beastes, the in-
 finite treasure of Pearle, Golde, Siluer, & ioyes
 may recreate and delight a mynde trauelled in
 weighty matters, & weered with great affayres:
 credit me, good Madam, in listning vnto this
 worke, shall you haue recreation, you shall finde
 delight in reading ouer these relations, wherein
 so newe, so straunge, so diuers, so many recreati-
 ons and delightes of the mynd are expressed.
 Your Honours good lykyng thereof, wyll be to
 me no small contentation for this worke payne-
 fully doone, a good occasion spedyly to finish
 the rest of my owne labours concerning this fa-
 culty, a great encouragement and comfort to be-
 stow my whole time hereafter only in that study,
 wherewith all my former knowledge in Philoso-
 phy and Geography may ende. The whiche,
 conueniently now, I am in good hope to per-
 fourme, with my Lorde and your Ladyshyps
 good leaue, and continuance of my duety and
 effectuall desire to doe your Honours the better
 seruice.

At London the 4. day. of Iuly. 1577.

Your Honors seruant humbly at commandement.

Richard Villes.

- R. VVilles Preface vnto the Reader, wherein is
set downe a generall summe as it were of the
whole worke.



This greate and large volume consisteth
principally of foure partes, agreeable vnto
those foure corners of the worlde, whereunto
the skilfull seamen and merchauntes ad-
uenturers of late yeeres haue chiefly tra-
ueiled, and yet specially are wont to resort.

The first part concepneth foure Decades,

The first part,
the first Decade

written by P. Martyr, a learned & grane counsellor of Charles
the Emperour sife of that name, concerning the Spaniards
voyages Southwestwarde, & theyr famous exploites doone in
these newly discovered partes of the worlde, the whiche usually
wee now call the west Indies. Hercunto haue we added Gonza-
lus Ferdinandus Oniedus brieffe historie touching the same ma-
ter, so that the first part of our volume hath fine particular booke.
In the first whereof cap 1. 2. 3. 4 and 5. P. Martir describeth Co-
lumbus first and second nauigations and discoveries of certaine
Ilandes made by hym specially and his brother. In the 6. chapter
or booke thereof (for both names we finde) is set forth Colum-
bus third voyage, and the discovery of Peru, in the maigne west
Indish lande. In the seuenth, his troubles both in the west Indies,
and retourne into Spaigne with his brother, being both priso-
ners. The 8. is of P. Alonsus voyages that same way. In the 9.
are declared the trauailes of Vincent and Peter Pinzoni, and other
Spaniards likewise thither from Palos. The 10. is a conclusion
of the whole Decade, with particuler mention of some special no-
uelties, & Colūbus fourth voyage beganne. So that in the first De-
cade you haue historiically set downe the discoverye of the west
Indies, taken in hande about the yeere of our Lorde. 1492. by Co-
lumbus and his companions, vntill the yeere 1510. as P. Martir
witnesseth fol. 8. 43. 47. and 54. This worthy traayler and skil-
full seaman died at Valladolid in Spaigne. An. dom. 1506. as
Lopez reporteth cap. 25. in his generall historie de las Indias.

The second Decade concepneth Peru matters, entituled by P. The second
Martir, Credicus Continens, that is, a continer of maigne lande, as Decade.

The preface.

in deede it is of it selfe with the rest of *America*, in lyke manner as *Europe*, *Affryk*, & *Asia*, be one continent of maigne lande bruted together. In the fyrst and seconde chapters of this Decade, shall you reade the voyages of *Fogeda* and *Nicuesa*, to *Dariena*. In the thyrd, *Cohnenaris* trauayles, *Nicuesa* his death, and the *Indische* kyng *Comogrus* beneuolence: In the fourth, *Vasquez Nannez* doynges in *Vraba* gulfe. His conquest of rebellious *Barbarian* kyngs in the fift. In the syxt *Quicedus* & *Cohnenaris* ambassage out of *Dariena* to *Hispaniola*, and the religton of king *Commendator* in *Cuba*. The seuenth booke containeth *Petrus Arias* tozney to *Paria* in *Peru*. The .8. the dissention betwixt the *Spaniards* and *Portugales* for theyr boundes, and makynge of fyue *Bishops* in these newly founde partes of the worlde. In the .9. are shewed the ryuers of *Darien*, and philosophically the causes of so great waters there. That countrey is described in the .10. and the extreme hunger, abydden by the companions of *Nicuesa*, let forth.

The third
Decade.

In the fyrst, second, and thyrd chapters of the thyrde Decade, is conteyned an abridgement of *Vasquez Nannez* relations, concerning his voyage to the south sea, for it lyeth south from *Darien*, vsually termed now a dayes *Mar del Zur*, and may also be called the wyde east *Indyche* Ocean. The discouery thereof made by *Nannez*, the kyng subdued by hym, especially kyng *Comogrus* chyllemynge by the name of *Charles*, and the wympynge of kyng *Tuananama* of *Tubanama* and his countrey. In the fourth chapter shal you fynd *Columbus* fourth vyage, began *An. do. 1502* to the mayne west *Indyche* lande, with the description of some part therof, lying betwixt our *Atlantike* or western Ocean, and the northerly *Mar del Zur*, as *Vraba*, and *Beragua*. In respect of the history and course of peeres, this booke myght haue been placed before the seconde Decade, but it shoulde seeme that these reportes came no sooner to *P. Martyr* his handes, wherefore he began this fourth booke ryght well thus. I was determined. &c. The fyfth booke conteyneth *P. Arias* tozney mentioned dec. 2 lib. 7. to the north syde of *Peru*, wherein *Caribagena* and *S. Mariba*, two famous hauens, do stande, with a description of the countrey and people thereof. In the syxt you haue a disputation touching the *Leuant* streame or easterne surge of the sea, the discouery

of



To the Reader.

of *Baccalaos* done by *Cabot*. *P. Arias* arrivall in *Darien*, the buil-
dyng of *S. Maria antiqua* there, with other fortresses, finally the
commodities and unwholesomnesse of *Darien*. In the .7. 8. & .9.
bookes, shal you have a description of *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, and other
Ilandes thereabout, done by *Andreas Moralis*. And in the .10.
shall you reade of the *Ilande Vines* in *Mar del Zaxr*, of the kyng
therof subdued by *Andreas Morilis*, of *Pearles* & the finding thereof,
of *Petrus Arias* Captaynes winges agaynst the *Caniballes*,
of the *Barbares* sowlyng, & the manner of the geatheryng of gold
in *Dariena*.

The fourth Decade, for so was it named in the *Spanyarde* edi-
tion of *P. Martyr* his woorkeset forth at *Alcala* in *Spainne*
An. do. 1530. though the *Basile* and *Cullen* printers haue extended
it, *De insulis nuper inuentis*, that is, of *Ilandes* lately found out, to
wyt, after *Columbus* voyages: this booke I say was by *P. Mar.*
culled out of the *Indian* registres, conteynyng speciall notes
that seemed unto hym most meet to be published: as the disco-
uery of certayne Ilandes and creekes, namely *Incatan* (done by
Fernandes of *Corduba* & his companions) *Cozumella*, the Ilande
of *Sacrifice*, the Ilandes of women, the prouince *Colnacas* and
Palmaria &c. by *Iohn Grisalua* & his felowes: the *Incuian* cap-
tivitytie and discovery of *Florida* made by those *Spanyarden* which
Diego Velasquez sent out of *Cuba* and *Ferd. Cortesius* first nauig-
gation, wherein he conquered *Pouanchana* in newe *Spainne*, the
death of *Valdimia*, & execution of *Viscus Nannez*, king *Muscezuza*
his presentes to *Charles* the Emperour, his bookes, letters, and
superstitions, finally the ruine of *Hispaniola*, and utter decaye
thereof, if heerde shoulde not be taken in tyme.

Last of al *Gonzalus Ferdinandus Ouedus* historie containeth in .18.
seuerall chapters (eche one whered hath his proper title) a brieft
declaration of the west *Indyph* nauigation, of the metals the
which are found in those lately discovered lands, of the maners of
the people, rites, customes, and ceremonies, of the beastes, foules,
byrdes, wormes, fishes, seas, riuers, springes, trees, plumes,
heerbes, & diuers other thinges that are engendred there both on
the land & in the water. To this haue we added certayne speciall
reports of newe *Spainne* or *Mexico*, of *Tera* of *Rio de la Plata*, & the
countrey lying therunto, of the landes *Aborador* & *Baccalaos*, with
the discoveryng of *Florida*. And thus muche for the first part of
this volume.

The fourth
Decade.

The

To the Reader.

The seconde
part.

The seconde part of this worke appeareth what it is, by the title thereof set downe. F. 130. to wite, a discourse to proue that there is a passage to the *Moluccaes* by the northwest, the whiche presently *M. Cap. Furber* attempteth, with certayne reportes of the prouince *China* in *Cathayo*, where he hath to strike in his voyage, and thynke of *Gion*, and other *Ilandes* by the way. The whiche seconde part, wherein matter concerning the northwest is handled, is so much the shorter, by how much the first part seemed ouerlong: besides that the particularities of this corner of the worlde are not yet so thoroughly knowne, but that other writers shal doubtlesse in more ample maner employe their labour therein after the returne of our northwestern *travellers*. The which I wythe to be most happie and prosperous, as they most bationally & patiently, to the renowne of our English nation, do shewe to haue taken it in hande.

The thirde
part.

In the thirde part shal you fynd a description of the northeastern *seaboard* and *kingdoms* lying that way: as *Mosconia*, *Schoulda*, or *Denmarke*, *Greenlande*, *Ilande*, *Laponia*, *Norway*, *Suecia*, or *Sueblande*, *Bothnia*, and *Goehlande*: out of *Zeiglerus*, *Paulus Iouius*, *Haiton*, and *Sebastian* free lord or *Baron* of *Herbestein*, with the countreys as well north and northeast beyond *Mosconia*, namely *Persia*, *Lubra*, and other prouinces of the *Tartars*: as also the voyages made throug *Mosconia* by the merchauntes of *London* into *Persia*, conteinyng many speciall thynges woth the knowledg, both of the countrey it self, the commodities thereof, the manners of the people, and the priuiledges graunted vnto our merchauntes by the *Sophi* or *Shangh* the *Persian* kyng.

The fourth
part.

Finally in the fourth part are set downe our merchauntes voyages into *Guinea*, and the other parcelles of *Affrike* lying towardes the Southeast, *Lewes Vertomannus* nauigations into *Egypte*, *Ethiopia*, *Arabia*, *Syria*, *Persia*, and east *India*, even to the fruitefull *Moluccaes*, with the prices of drugges and other wares brought from thence. Thereto for a conclusion, haue we added partly out of *Maximilian Transiluanus* letter wyrtten vnto the Cardinall of *Salezburge*, and partly out of *P. Martyrs* other woorkes, that famous nauigation made round about the whole worlde: the contention betwixte the *Portugales* and *Spanyarden* for the *Moluccaes*, & the decreeing thereof by

Pope

To the Reader.

Hope Alexander the Syre: and last of all the abridgement of .P. Martyrs four last Decades, wherein especially that noble and gloriouse conquest of Mexico is wyrtten. Generally this much of the four partes of this large volume. The lesser parcelles and speciall matter conceyned in eche part, you haue so exactly rehearsed in the table of the Decades. Fol. 173. and in the residue of the whole woorkes before eche chapter so evidently set downe, that any particular table thereof at al the reader greatly needeth not, if so be that he be able to remember in what region of the worlde, East, West, North, or South, that be, the which he looketh for.

Nowe concerning R. Cogens owne doynges, sincerely to say what I thinke, and curteously to pectide hym that due prayse the whiche worthily these his labours deserue, yet not to flatter hym neither. wherof any faulte hath ben committed: as hyghly he was to be commended for Englyshyng so straunge, so wonderfull, so profitable histories as these are, nothyng inferior to the bookes of auncient wyters, far exceeding the multitude of foolyshe comentaries and frivulous translations, to to licentiousely bled in our tyme: So may the gentle reader forbear his oversight, in so great a woorkes, where some Spanyshe proverbe, harsh latine phrase, or uncleane speache may seeme hardly Englyshed, or any rather note to shame the texte. I woulde excuse hym for translatyng the dayes by the latine names, as Fol. 12. Non. April. thus. At the Ides of Apryll. item, 3. Idus Octobris. thus. The thyrde daye of the Ides of October. item. Fol. 17. tertio Kalend. Maij. thus. The thyrde daye before the Kalendes of Maye: meanyng in deede, the fyfth daye of Apryll, the .13. daye of October, the 29. of Apryll: but therein it shoulde seeme that he folowed his owne humour, for he obserueth the same phrase of translatyng throughout. P. Martyrs whole woorkes. Many of his Englyshe woordes cannot be excused in my opinion for synellyng to much of the Latine, as Dominators. Fol. 5. Ponderouse. Fol. 23. Dictionaries. Fol. 25. Portentouse. Fol. 28. Antiques. Fol. 31. despicable. Fol. 38. Solicitane. Fol. 76. obsequiousse. Fol. 90. boueide. Fol. 390. imbibed. Fol. 395. Destructiue. Fol. 276. Prodigious.

To the Reader.

Prodigious. Fol. 279. With other such lyke: in the Steele of Lords,
wreghthe, subiectes, wonderfull, auncient, lowe, carefull, duetti-
full, manslaughter, drunken, noysome, monstrous &c. the which
faulces he confesseth in other his owne verses, wytyng thus of
hym selfe.

*I haue not for euery worde asked counsayle
of eloquent Eliot, or Sir Thomas Moore:
Take it therefore as I haue intended,
the faulces with fauour may soone be amended.*

Certayne Preambles here folowe, gathered by R. Eden, for the better vnderstanding of the whole worke.

discoueryng of the Indies.

Of the fyrst discoueryng of the
well Indies.

I

n harte begyn-
ning.

A Certayne Carauel sayling in the West Ocean, about the coastes of Spayne, had a forcibly and continuall wynde from the East, wherby it was dyuen to a land unknowen, and not described in any map or carde of the sea, and was dyuen styll along by the coaste of the same for the space of many dayes, vntyll it came to a hauen, where in a shorte tyme the most part of the maryners, beyng long before very weake and feeble by reason of hunger and trauayll, dyed: So that onely the Pilot, with thre or foure other, remayned aloue. And not only they that dyed, dyd not inioye the Indies whiche they fyrst discouered to theyr misfortune, but the resydue also that lyued had in maner as litle fruition of the same: not leauyng, or at the least not openly publyshyng any memoire thereof, neyther of the place, or what it was called, or in what yeere it was founde: Albeit, the faulte was not theyrs, but rather the malice of other, or the enuie of that which we call fortune. I do not therfore marueile, that the auncient histories asseyrme, that great thynges proceede and increase of small and obscure begynnynge, syth we haue scene the same verified in this syding of the Indies, being so notable and newe a thyng. We neede not be curious to seeke the name of the Pilot, syth death made a shorte ende of his doynges. Some wyl, that he came from *Andaluzia*, and traded to the *Ilandes of Canaria*, and the *Iland of Madera*, when this large and mortal nauigation chanced vnto hym. Other say that he was a *Byscanne*, and traded into *Englande* and *Fraunce*. Other also, that he was a *Portugale*, & that either he went or came from *Mina* or *India*: which agreeth well with the name of these newe landes, as I haue sayd before. Agayne, some there be that say that he brought the Carauel to *Portugale*, or to the *Iland of Madera*, or to some other of the *Ilandes called De los Azores*. Yet do none of them asseyrme any thyng, although they all asseyrme that the Pilot dyed in the house of *Christophler Colon*, with whom remayned all suche writinges and annotations as he had made of his voyage in the said Carauell, as well of such thynges as he obserued both by land and sea, as also of the eleuation of the pole in those landes whiche he had discouered.

The Pilot that
first founde the
Indies.

Mina.

At

V What

The Table.

Of the fruitefull citie of Bissnagar in the kyngdome of
Parlinga.

Cap. 8. Fol. 384

Of the Docilitie, agilitie and wyte of Elephanthes.

Cap. 9. Fol. 385

Of the ingendryng of Elephanthes: And of the magnificence and riches of
the kyng of Parlinga.

Cap. 10. Fol. 386

The contents of the fyfth booke.

Of the famous and ryche citie of Calcut

Cap. 1. Fol. 387

Of the kyng of Calcut: And of theyr Idolatrye.

Cap. 2. Fol. 387

Of the maner whiche the kyng useth at his meate.

Cap. 3. Fol. 388

Of the Priestes of Calcut named Bramini.

Cap. 4. Fol. 388

Of the divers sectes of Idolatours in the citie of Calcut

Cap. 5. Fol. 389

The apparell of the kyng, quene, and the inhabitants of the citie of Ca-
lecut: And of theyr maner of feedyng.

Cap. 6. Fol. 389

Of theyr custome after the death of the kyng.

Cap. 7. Fol. 389

Of theyr changyng of wyres.

Cap. 8. Fol. 390

The maner of feedyng of the common people of the Idolaters: And of there
Iustice.

Cap. 9. Fol. 390

Of their honouryng of Idoles.

Cap. 10. Fol. 390

Of their maner of warre.

Cap. 11. Fol. 391

Of theyr shippes and maner of saylyng on the sea.

Cap. 12. Fol. 391

The palace and courte of the kyng of Calcut.

Cap. 13. Fol. 392

The Spices of Calcut.

Cap. 14. Fol. 392

The foules and byrdes of Calcut.

Cap. 15. Fol. 393

Of a most fruitefull tree of all the world.

Cap. 16. Fol. 393

Howe they sowre Ryse.

Cap. 17. Fol. 394

Howe theyr Possitions visite the sicke folkes.

Cap. 18. Fol. 394

Of theyr exchaungers, bankers, and brokers.

Cap. 19. Fol. 395

Of the inhabitants of Dottar and Liraus.

Cap. 20. Fol. 395

Of foure sortred beastes, foules, and byrdes of Calcut.

Cap. 21. Fol. 395

Of certayne Serpentes whiche are seene in Calcut.

Cap. 22. Fol. 396

Of the spabtes and lampes whiche are seene in the palace of the
kyng of Calcut.

Cap. 23. Fol. 396

The great multitude of Idolaters whiche resorte to Calcut for pardon of
theyr synnes.

Cap. 24. Fol. 396

The contents of the sixth booke, of the Kingdom of India.

Of the cite of Calcolon and Colon.

Cap. 1. Fol. 397

Of Tymandel a cite of India.

Cap. 2. Fol. 397

Of the Ilande of Jallon, and the precious stones founde
there.

Cap. 3. Fol. 398

Of the tree of Cinamome in the Ilande of Jallon.

Cap. 4. Fol. 398

Of Paleacher, a cite of India.

Cap. 5. Fol. 399

Of Tarnasari, a Citie of India.

Cap. 6. Fol. 399

Of the wyde and rarie beastes in the citie of Tarnasari.

Cap. 7. Fol. 399

The maner whiche the kyng of Tarnasari useth when he permiteth his
wyfe to be deflowred of whyer men.

Cap. 8. Fol. 400

The maner of buryng dead bodies in the cite of
Tarnasari.

Cap. 9. Fol. 400

The Iustice whiche the inhabitants of Tarnasari observe.

Cap. 10. Fol. 401

Howe the Mahumetans are buryed in the cite of
Tarnasari.

Cap. 11. Fol. 401

The divers sortes of their shippes of other vesselles of sailing.

Cap. 12. Fol. 401

The Table.

Of Banglea, a great and ryche cite of India: And of the great powre of the kyng of that cite.	Cap. 13. Fol. 401
Of certayne Christian merchantes which trafique there.	Cap. 14. Fol. 402
Of Negro a famous cite of India.	Cap. 15. Fol. 402
Of the magnificence, humanitie, and great ryches of the kyng of Negro.	Cap. 16. Fol. 403
Of the cite of Belacha, and the great ryche of Saja.	Cap. 17. Fol. 404
Of the Ilande of Sumatra or Taprobana.	Cap. 18. Fol. 405
Of an other kynde of Pepper: Also of Spike, and the precious gumme called Lascerpitium or Belzoe.	Cap. 19. Fol. 405
Of three sortes of the tree of Aloes.	Cap. 20. Fol. 405
Howe the gummes of Aloes & Lascerpitium, are proued.	Cap. 21. Fol. 406
Of diuers merchantes in the Ilande of Sumatra or Taprobana.	Cap. 22. Fol. 406
Of the Iland of Pandan where Nutmegges & Pafe are founde.	Cap. 23. Fol. 407
Of the Ilande of Bonoch, where Cloues growe.	Cap. 24. Fol. 407
Of the Ilande of Bomet	Cap. 25. Fol. 407
Of certayne obseruations vsed in the nauigation to the Ilande of Situa.	Cap. 26. Fol. 408
Of the Iland of Situa, & the maner of the people.	Cap. 27. Fol. 408
Of the cruell maners in sleying the Antropophagi to be eaten.	Cap. 28. Fol. 409
Of the strange course of the Sunne in the Iland of Situa.	Cap. 29. Fol. 409
Of the returne from the Iland of Situa.	Cap. 30. Fol. 409
Agayne of the cite of Calecut after they retorne thither.	Cap. 31. Fol. 410
Of the commyng of the kyng of Portugales thys to the cite of Canonos.	Cap. 32. Fol. 411
Howe the outour playde the phylition, and counterfet holynes, lest he shoulde be taken for a spie of the Portugales.	Cap. 33. Fol. 411
How the Bahumetā priestes cal the people to their church.	Cap. 34. Fol. 412
The maner of praying among the Bahumetans.	Cap. 35. Fol. 412
What subtiltie the outour vsed to depart from Calecut, to go to the Portugales.	Cap. 36. Fol. 413
How he fled to the Portugales from the cite of Canonos.	Cap. 37. Fol. 413
Of the name of the cite of Calecut, and of the memorable confliet betwene the Christians and Bahumetans: In the which the Portugales with incredible valiantnesse, gaue they the enimie the ouerthrowe: And howe the kyng of Canonos reioyced at the victorie.	Cap. 37. Fol. 413

The comyng of the fourth and last booke.

The voyage or nauigation of Ethiopia.	Cap. 1. Fol. 419
Of dyuers and many Ilandes of Ethiopia.	Cap. 2. Fol. 419
Of the Ilande of Mozambique, & the inhabytantes therof.	Cap. 3. Fol. 419
Of the Cape, namyd Caput Bone Esper: That is, the Cape of good hope.	Cap. 4. Fol. 421
Of the byrdes callt & named called Ternes.	Fol. 421
Of the pyeces of precious stones and sp.ies, with thei weyghtes and measures, as they are accountyd: Also both of the Moores, & the Gentyls: and of the places where they growe.	Fol. 422



XX II
The Table

Of the Rubie.	Fol. 423
Of the Rubies whiche growe in the Ilande of Zeilan.	Fol. 423
Of the kynde of Rubies called Spinelles.	Fol. 424
Of the Rubies called Balasui.	Fol. 424
Of the Diamondes of the olde mine.	Fol. 424
Of Sapphires.	Fol. 425
Of Topasses.	Fol. 425
Of Turqueses.	Fol. 425
Of Iacintes.	Fol. 426
Of Smaragdes or Emeraldes.	Fol. 426
Of dyuers kyndes of Spices, where they growe, what they are woorth in Calcut, and whither they are carryed from thence. And tyll of Peppere.	Fol. 426
Of Cloues.	Fol. 427
Of Cinamome.	
Of Ginger called Beledi.	
Of Ginger Bechino.	Fol. 427
Of greene Ginger in conserues.	
Of the Apothecaries Drugges, and of what pils they are in Calcut and Molabar.	Fol. 428
Of the weyghtes of Portugale and India, and how they agree.	Fol. 429
Of the tyage made by the Spanyardes rounde about the world.	Fol. 429
Maximilian Transiluanus letter thereto to the Cardinall of Salzburge.	Fol. 430
The debate and strife, betwene the Spanyardes and Portugales for the diuision of the Indies, and the trade of Spices, and the Poluccas, one of Lopez de Gomara.	Fol. 448
The repartition and diuision of the Indies and newe world betwene the Spanyardes and the Portugales.	Fol. 448
The cause and auctoritie whereby they deuised the Indies.	Fol. 450
Howe and by what occasion the Emperour layed the Ilandes of Poluccas to pledge to the kyng of Portugale.	Fol. 451
Pope Alexander the 6. his Bull touchyng the aforesayde partition of the Indies, Latine and Englyshe.	Fol. 452. 9. Fol. 454
An abridgement of. B. Partys his 5. 6. 7. and 8. Decades, & particularely of F. C. conquest of Peruo by R. C.	Fol. 457

FINIS.

Imprinted at London by Rychard
Iugge. Anno 1577.

Cam Trinitate.

(6)

discovering of the Indies.
Of the first discovering of the
west Indies.

A Certaine Carauel sailing in the West Ocean, about the
coastes of Spayne, had a longely and continuall voyage
from the East, wherby it was bypnen to a land unknowne, ^{as Bartholomew}
and not described in any map or carde of the sea, and was
bypnen styl along by the coaste of the same for the space of ma-
ny dayes, vntyll it came to a haven, where in a short tyme the
most part of the maryners, beyng long before very weake and fee-
ble by reason of hunger and trauayll, dyed: so that onely the
pilot, with thye or foure other, remayned aloue. And not only
they that dyed, dyd not indoe the Indies whiche they fyrst disco-
uered to thep, mylfortune, but the resydue also that luyed had in
maner as litle fruition of the same: not leauyng, or at the least not
openly publishyng any memoire thereof, neyther of the place, or
what it was called, or in what yeere it was founde. Althow, the
faute was not thepys, but rather the malpyce of other, or the enuie
of that which we call fortune. I do not therfore marueyle, that
auncient histories affirme, that great thynges proceede and
crease of small and obscure begynnynge, lyth we haue seene it
land persued in this fyndyng of the Indies, being so notable and
newe a thyng. We neede not be curious to seeke the name of the
pilot, lyth death made a shorte ende of his doynges. Some wyl,
that he came from Andalusia, and traded to the Ilandes of Cana-
ria, and the Iland of Madera, when this large and mortal nau-
gation chaunced vnto hym. Other say that he was a Byscanne, ^{The pilot that}
and traded into Englande and Fraunce. Other also, that he was ^{first founde the}
a Portugale, & that either he went or came from Asia or India: ^{Indies.}
whiche agreeth well with the name of these newe landes, as I ^{think,}
haue sayd before. Agayne, some there be that say that he brought
the Carauel to Portugale, or to the Iland of Madera, or to some
other of the Ilandes called De los Azores. Yet do none of them
affirme any thyng, although they al affirme that the pilot dyed
in the house of Christopher Colon, with whom remayned all suche
writynge and annotations as he had made of his voyage in the
said Carauel, as well of such thynges as he obserued both by land
and sea, as also of the eleuation of the pole in those landes whiche
he had discovered.

At

VVhat

What man Colon was,
VVhat maner of man Chaiſtopher Colon (other
wyſe called Columbus) was, and how he came
fyſt to the knowledge of the Indies.

Chrisſtopher Colon was borne in Cugurco, or (as ſome ſay)
in Nerui, a byllage in the territorie of Genna in Italic. He
deſcended as ſome thynke, of the houſe of the Peleſtreles of
Placentia in Lumbardie. He begonne of a chyld to be a
maryner: of whoſe arte they haue great exerciſe on the ryuer of
Genna. He traded many yeres into Suria, and other partes of the
Eaſt. After this, he became a maiſter in makynge cardes for the
ſea. by wherby he had great bantage. He came to Portugal
to know the reaſon & deſcription of the ſouth coaſtes of Affrica,
and the nauigations of the Portugales, thereby to make his
cardes more perfecte to be ſolde. He maryed in Portugal, as
ſome ſay: or as many ſay, in the Iſlande of Medera, where he
dwelt ſuche tyme as the ſayd Carauell arryued there, who
not ſolymned in his houſe, and dyed alſo there, bequeathynge to
him his carde of the deſcription of ſuche newe landes as he had
found, wherby Colon had the fyſt knowledge of the Indies.
Some haue thought y Colon was wel learned in y Latine tongue
and the ſcience of Colimographie: and that he was thereby fyſt
moued to ſeek the lands of Antipodes, and the ryche Iſlande of Ci-
pango, wherof Marcus Paulus wytyeth. Alſo that he had redde
what Plato in his dialoges of Timæus and Critias, wytyeth of the
great Iſlande of Atlantide, and of a great land in the weſt Ocean
undiſcouered, beyng bigger then Asia and Affrica. Furthermoze
that he had knowledge what Ariſtotell and Theophrastus ſaye in
theyr bookes of mariayles, where they wyte that cer-
taine merchauntes of Carthage, ſaylyng from the ſtrengthes
of Gibraltar towarde the Weſt and South, founde after many
dayes a great Iſlande not inhabited, yet replenyſhed with
all thynges requiſite, and hauing many nauigable ryuers. In
deede Colon was not greatly learned: yet of good vnderſtanding.
And when he had knowledge of the ſayde newe landes by the
information of the dead Pilot, made relation thereof to certeyn
learned men, with whom he conferred as touching y like thynges
mentioned of olde autours. He communicated this ſecret

Colon was not
much learned.

Colon can

and conferred chiesely with a fryer, named Iohn Perez of Marchena, that dwelt in the towne of Rabida. So that I herby beleue, that in maner all that he sawe, and many thynges more that he least vnspoken, were written by the sayde Spanyshe Pilot that dyed in his house. For I am verely assured if Colon by science attained to the knowledge of the Indies, so long before haue communicat this secret to the Gentlemen men the Genueses that rauayle all the world, and did not haue come into Spayne for this purpose. But doubtrelesse he neuer thought of any such thyng, before he chaunced to be acquainted with the sayde Pilot, who founde those landes by fortune, accordyng to the saying of Plinie, *Quod ars docere non potuit, casus inuenit*. That is, That which can not teache, chaunce founde. Albeit, the common opinion is, that God of his infinite goodnesse, at the length with eyes of compassion as it were looking downe from heauen vppon the sonnes of Adam, so long kept vnder Sarchans captiuitie, intended euen then (for cause is manerly knowne) to rauayle those wyndes of the East, that Carauell (heroic most lyke vnto the hypppe of Jherusalem) by the remembrance of the world was saued, as by this Carauell this newe worlde receyued the fyrst hope of theyr saluation) was dyuened to these landes. But we wyll now declare what great thynges folowed of this small begynnynge, and howe Colon showed this matter, reuealed vnto hym not without Gods prouidence.

VVhat labour and trauayle Colon tooke in attempting his fyrst voyage to the Indies.

After the death of the Pilot & maryners of the Spanyshe Carauell that disscouered the Indies, Christopher Colon purposed to seeke the same. But in howe muche more he desired this, the lesse was his power to accomplishe his desire. For, besyde that of hym selfe he was not able to surmount the hypppe, he lacked also the fauoure of a kynge, vnder whose protection he myght so enioye the ryches he hoped to fynde, that none other myght take the same from hym, or defeat him therof.

All

And

Kyng Henry
the seventh.

Barnarde
knewe not all
thynges.

And seying the kyng of Portugale occupied in the conquest of Africa, and the Navigations of the East, whiche were then first attempted, the kyng of Castyle knewe no lesse busied in the warres of Granada, he sent to his brother Bartholomewe Colon (who was also private to this secrete) to practise with the kyng of England (Henry the seventh) being very rich and without warres, by shewing to hym great riches in short tyme, if he woulde shewe hym favour, and supplye hym with shypps to discover the newe Indies, whereof he had certayne knowledge. But neither here being able to bring his suite to passe, he caused the matter to be moued to the kyng of Portugale Don Alonso, the fifth of that name: at whose handes he founde neither favour nor money, soasmuch as the Licenciat Calzadilla the bishop of Viseo, and one master Rodrigo, men of credite in the science of Cosmographie, withstoode hym, and contended that there neither was nor coulde any golde or other riches be founde in the west, as Colon affirmed. By reason whereof he was very sad and pensive: but yet was not discouraged, or despaired of the hope of his good adventure, which he afterwarde founde. This doone, he tooke shipping at Lisburne, and came to Palos of Moguer, where he communed with Martin Alonso Pinzon, an expert Pilot, who offered hym selfe unto hym. After this, disclosing the whole secretes of his mynde to John Perez of Marchena (a fryer of the order of saint Francis in Rabida, & well learned in Cosmographie) and declaring unto hym howe by folowing the course of the Sunne by a temperate voyage, rich and great landes myght be founde: the fryer greatly commended his enterprise, and gaue him counsaile to breake the matter to the Duke of Medina Sidonia, Don Enrique of Guzman, a great lord, and very rich: and also to Don Luis of Cerda, the Duke of Medina Celi, who at that time had great provision of shypps well furnished in his haven of Santa Maria. But whereas both these Dukes tooke the matter for a dreame, and as a thyng devised of an Italian deceyuer, who (as they thought) had before with lyke pretence deluded the kynges of Englande and Portugale, the fryer gaue hym courage to go to the court of the Catholyke princes Don Ferdinando, and lady Isabell princes of Castyle, assuring that they woulde be ioyful of suche newes: And for his better furtherance herein, wrote letters

letters by hym to fryer *Ferdinando of Talavera* the queenes coun-
 sellor. *Christopher Colon* therefore, repayed to the court of the
 Catholyke princes, in the yere .1486. and deliuered vnto theyr
 handes the petition of his request, as concernyng the discoueryng
 of the new Indies. But they beyng more carefull, and applyng al
 theyr mynde howe they myght bypue the *Pro. 28* out of the
 kyngdome of *Granada*, whiche greate enterpryse they had already
 taken in hande, byd lytle or nothyng esteeme the matter. But
 Colon, not thus discouraged, founde the meanes to declare his
 sute to suche as had sometymes priuate communication with the
 kyng. Yet because he was a straunger, and went but in simple
 apparell, nor otherwysse credited then by the letter of a gray frier,
 they beleued hym not, neyther came late to his wordes, where-
 by he was greatly tormentid in his imagination. Onely *Alonso*
 of *Quintanilla*, the kynges chiefe auditour, gaue hym meate and
 bypnye at his owne charges, and hearde gladly such thynges as
 he declared of the landes not then founde: despyng hym in the
 meane tyme to be content with that poore enterteynment, and
 not to despayre of his enterpryse: puttyng hym also in good com-
 forte that he shoulde, at one tyme or other, come to the speache of
 the Catholyke princes. And thus shortly after, by the meanes
 of *Alonso of Quintanilla*, Colon was brought to the presence and
 audience of the Cardinall *Don Pero Gonzales of Mendoza*, arch-
 bishop of *Toledo*, a man of great reuemies and auctoritie with
 the kyng and queene, who brought hym before them, after that
 he well perceiued and examyned his intent. And by this meanes
 was his sute hearde of the Catholyke princes, who also redde the
 booke of his memoziels whiche he presented vnto them. And
 although at the fyrst they tooke it for vayne and false that he pro-
 mised, neuerthelesse they put hym in good hope that he shoulde
 be well dispatched when they had synished the warres of *Grana-
 da* whiche they had now in hande. With which answere, Colon
 began to reuiue his spirites, with hope to be better esteemed, and
 more sauorably to be hearde among the gentelmen & noble men
 of the court, who before tooke hym onely for a craftie felowe
 and deceptuer: and was nothyng dismayde or discouraged when
 soeuer he debated the matter with them, although many iudged
 hym phantasticall, as is the maner of ignorant men, to cal all

The conquest
of Granada.

The archb. shop
of Toledo.

A iii

Such

The attempt of Colon

suche an attempt any thyng beyonde they reache, and the com-
 passe of theyr knowledge, thynkyng the worlde to be no bigger
 then the eagles wherein they are brought up and hatched. But to
 returne to Colon. So hotte and vrgente was the siege of Granada,
 that they presently graunted hym his demaunde to seeke the
 newe landes, and to bring from thence golde, syluer, pearles,
 precious stones, spices, and suche other ryche thynges. They
 gave hym also the tenth part of all the reuenues and customes
 due vnto the kyng, of all such landes as he shoulde discou-
 er, not voyng preiudice in any thyng to the kyng of Portugale. The
 particulars of this agreement were made in the towne called
Santa Fe; and the priuiledge of the rewarde in Granada the .xxx.
 daye of Aprill, the same yere that the citie was woonne. And
 whereas the sayde Catholyke princes had not mony presently to
 dispatch Colon, Luis of .S. Angel, the kynges secretary of ac-
 c-ntes, lent them syxe Quentes of Maraz, whiche in a grosse
 summe make .xvi. thousande ducades.

In the scutcheon of armes geuen to Columbus by Don Ferdinand
 do and queene Isabella, these verses were written.

Por Castella, y por Leon. Nuevo mundo halla Colon.

For Castile and for Leon.

A newe worlde founde was by Colon.

VVhy they were called Indies.

Some thynke that the people of the newe worlde were called
 Indians, bycause they are of the colour of the east Indians.
 And although (as it seemeth to me) they dyffer much in
 colour and fashions, yet is it true, that of India they were
 called Indians. India is properly called that great prouince of
 Asia. in the whiche great Alexander kepte his marres, and was
 so named of the ryuer *Indus*: and is diuided into many kyng-
 domes consynnyng with the same. From this great India (called
 the East India) came great companies of men, as wytteth He-
 radotus, and inhabited that part of Ethiopia that lyeth betweene
 the sea *Bermeia* (otherwyse called the red sea, or the gulf of Arabia)
 and the ryuer of *Gilus*: all whiche regions that great Christian
 prince Prester Iohn doth now possess. The said Indians
 menayled so muche, that they utterly chaunged the customes and
 name

The colour of
 the East Indis-
 ans,

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

name of that lande, and called it India: by reason whereof, Ethiopia also hath of long tyme ben called India. And hereupon came it that Aristotle, Seneca, and certayne other olde authours sayd, that India was not farre from Spayne. After this also, of later dayes our west India was so called, of the sayde India of Prester Iohn where the Portugales had theyr trade: For the pilot of the Carauell that was first dyuen by forcible wynde to an vnknown lande in the west Ocean, called the same India, because the Portugales so called such landes as they had lately discovered eastward. Christophor Colon also, after the sayd Pilot, called the west landes by the same name: Albeit some that take Colonus for an expert Cosinographer, thynke that he so named them of the East India, as to be the furthest and vnknown ende thereof, reachyng into the West, vnder the other hemispherie or halfe globe of the earth beneath vs: affirming that when he first attempted to discover the Indies, he went chiefly to seeke the ryche Ilande of Cipango, whiche falleth on the part of great China or Cathay, as wytyeth Marcus Paulus Venetus, and others: And that he shoulde sooner come thither by folowynge the course of the Sunne Westward, then agaynst the same.

Of the colour of the Indians.

One of the marueylous thynges þat God vseth in the composition of man, is coloure: whiche doubtesse can not be considered without great admiration, in holopyng one to be whyte, and an other blacke, beyng colours vterly contrary: some hyetwyle to be yelow, whiche is betwene blacke and white: and other of other colours, as it were of diuers liueries. And as these colours are to be marueyled at, euen so is it to be considered, howe they dyffer one from an other, as it were by degrees, forasmuch as some men are whyte after dyuers sortes of whitenes, yelow after diuers maners of yelow, & blacke after dyuers sortes of blackenes: & how from white they go to yelow by discolouring to browne & red, and to blacke by ashe colour, & murry, somewhat lighter then blacke, & tawny like vnto the west Indians, which are altogether in general either purple or tawny.

The colour of the west Indians.

A IIII

type

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The colour of the Indians.

lyke vnto soode Quintes, or of the colour of The smittes or Di-
lynes, which colour is to them naturall: and not by theyr goyng
naked, as many haue thought: albeit theyr nakednesse haue some-
what helped therevnto. Therefore in lyke maner, and with suche
diuersitie as men are commonly whyte in Europe, and blacke in
Affrike, euen with lyke varietie are they tawney in these
Indies, with diuers degrees diuersly inclinyng more or lesse to
blacke or whyte. No lesse marueyle is it to consider, that men are
white in *S. uille*, and blacke at the cape of *Buena Speranza*, and of
The stur colour at the ryuer of *Plata*, being all in equall degrees
from the Equinociall lyne. Lykewyse, that the men of Affrike
and Asia, that lyue vnder the burnt line (called *Zona Torrida*) are
blacke: and not they that lyue beneath, or on this syde the same
lyne, as in *Mexico*, *Iucatan*, *Quauhitema*, *Lian*, *Nicaragua*, *Pana-*
ma, *Santo Domingo*, *Paria*, *Cape Saint Augustine*, *Lima*, *Quito*,
and other landes of *Peru*, which touche in the same Equinociall.
For in all the tracte of these coastes, certayne blacke men were
founde only in *Quarequa*, when *Vaschus Nunnez* of *Balboa* disco-
uered the sea of *Sur*. By reason whereof it may seeme, that such
varietie of colours proceedeth of man, and not of the earth: which
may wel be, although we be at bozne of *Adam & Eue*, & know not
the cause why God hath so ordeyned it, otherwise then to consider
that his diuine maiestie hath done this, as infinite other, to declare
his omnipotencie and wisdom, in such diuersities of colours, as
appeare not only in the nature of man, but the like also in beasts,
byrdes, and floures, where diuers and contrary colours are seene
in one litle feather, or the leaues growyng out of one litle stalke.
An other thing is also greatly to be noted, as touching these In-
dians: and this is, that their heare is not curd, as is the *Poores*
and *Ethiopians* that inhabite the same clime: neyther are they
balde, excepte very sildome, and that but litle. All whiche thynges
may geue further occasions to *Philosophers* to seache the se-
cretes of nature, and complexions of men, with the nouelties of
the newe worlde.

Gods wyse
dome & power
is seene in his
workes.

3 A most auncient testimonie of the 3

VVest Indies, by the writing of the diuine
Philosopher Plato.



Plato in his famous and diuine Dialogue, named *Timeus*, where he entreateth of the vniuersall nature and frame of the whole worlde, taketh for his principle the moste auncient hystorie of an Ilande, in tyme of great antiquitie, named *Athlantides*, making also mention of the kyng, people, and inhabitantes of the same: and that they kept warre agaynst the *Atheniens*, and were ouercome of them. Plato also there inducing the sayde hystorie to be rehearsed by one named *Critia*, who affirmed that he had often hearde it of his Uncle, who was in the tyme of *Solon*, one of the seuen sages of the Grekes. This *Critia* declared, that when *Solon* went into Egypt to a certayne citie named *Saim*, situate vpon the riuer of *Nilus*, where the diuision and reccurrying of the riuer, maketh the Ilande *Delta*, he there spake with certayne learned priestes, very skilful in knowledge of antiquities of many worldes past. Insomuch that they made mention of manye thinges that were before the flood of *Noe*, or *Deucalion*, and also before the vniuersal conflagration or burning of the worlde in the tyme of *Phaeton*, forasmuche as the warres betweene the people of the sayde Ilande of *Athlantides* and the *Atheniens*, was long before the general flood, and the conflagration aforesayde. Plato induceth the priest, speaking to *Solon* in maner as foloweth.

Thinges most marueylous and true (*O Solon*) remaine in auncient wrytynges and memoire of our predecessours, and olde ages long before our tymes. But aboue all thynges, one exceedeth al admiration for the greatnesse and singularitie thereof, whiche is this: It is in our recordes of moste antiquities, that in times past your citie of *Athens* hath oftentimes kepte warres agaynst an innumerable multitude of nations whiche came from the sea *Athlantike*, in maner into al *Europe* and *Asia*: whereas now appeareth no suche nation, forasmuche as the sayde sea is nowe al ouer navigable: And yet at that tyme had,

Bi

in

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

in the mouth, and as it were in the entre (where you place the Columnes of Hercules) an Ilande whiche was sayd to be much greater then al *Africa* and *Asia*, and that from thence was passage to many other Ilandes neare thereabout, and from the sayde Ilandes to the continent of *Europe* lande, whiche was right ouer agaynst it neare vnto the sea: Yet, that within the mouth, there was a litle gulf with a porte: the deepe sea without, was the true sea, and the lande without was the true continent. This Ilande was named *Atlantides*, and in it was a kyng of marueylous great power and myght, who had the dominion of the sayde Ilande, and many other, and also a great part of the continent lande whereof we haue spoken, and muche more towarde our partes also, forasmuche as they were dominatours of the thyrde part of the worlde conteynyng *Africa*, *Egypt*, and *Europe*, euen vnto the sea *Tirrhenum*. The power therefore of them being then so great, they came to inuade both your countrey and ours, and all other that are within the Columnes of Hercules. Then (O *Solon*) the vertue of your citie shewed it selfe famous in magnanimitie and feates of armes, with the assemblance of the other Grecians, in resystyng theyr great power, vntyl you had driuen them out of our lands, and restored vs to our libertie. But shortly after that this enterpryse was atchiued, besel a marueylous great earthquake, and exundation or ouerflowing of the sea, which continued for the space of one day and nyght: In the whiche the earth opened it selfe, and inglutted all those valiant and warlike men, and the sayde Ilande *Atlantides* sunke into the bottome of the sea, whiche was the occasion that neuer from that tyme forwarde, any shipp coulde sayle that way, by reason of the great mudde and styme whiche remainned of the drowned Ilande.

This is the summe of those thynges whiche olde *Critia* sayde he had vnderstoode of *Solon*. And certaynely these wordes of *Plato* of the said Iland, haue caused great contention among many great Philosophers, which haue written commentaries vpon the sayde Dialogus of *Timæus* composed by *Plato*: Insomuche that the same in those dayes being vnterly unknowen, many haue taken this narration of *Solon*, for an allegorical fable, and haue interpreted the same in diuersa senses and meanynges. But it may

may nowe well appeare the true meanyng hereof to be this: that Plato intendyng to wypte of the vniuersall frame of the worlde, the whiche he knewe to be made an habitation for the diuine best man, and also beholdyng therein the great ornament and beautie of the heauen and starres, whereby man myght knowe his God and creatour, it myght seeme to hym a thyng to farre from reason, that only two partes thereof shoulde be inhabited, and the other part desolate and depriued of men: and that the Sunne and starres might seeme to shewe theyr lyght only halfe theyr course without profite, shining only vpon the sea and desolate places, destitute of man and other liuing creatures. And therefore Plato had in great admiration the hystorie of the sayde Egyptian priest, makyng mention of an other part of the worlde besyde Asia, Europa, and Africa, and thought it woorthy to be rehearsed in the beginning of his diuine Dialogue aforesayde. We ought therefore certainly to thinke our selues most bounde vnto God, that in these our tymes it hath pleased hym to reueale and discouer this secreete in the fyndyng of this newe worlde, whereby we are certapnely assured, that vnder our Pole starre, and vnder the Equinoctial line, are most goodlye and ample regions, as well and commodiously inhabited, as are other partes of the worlde best known vnto vs.

The testimonie of the Poet *Seneca* in his Tragedie
De Medea, where by the spirite of
Poetical furie, he sayth,

*Venient annis
Secula seris, quibus Oceanus
Vincula rerum laxet, et ingens
Pateat tellus, Typhisque notos
Detegat Orbes,
Nec sit terris, vltima Thyle.*


Whiche may be thus Englished.

In late yeeres newe worldes shalbe founde,
And newe landes shal then appeare on the grounde.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The Epistle of Peter Martyr.

When Typhis Nauigation newe worlde's shal fynde out,
 Then shal not Chyle for last be left out.
 For then shal the Ocean dissolve his large bandes,
 And shewe forth newe worlde's, regions, and landes.

 *To the moste noble prince and ca-*
 tholike kynge, Charles, Perer Martyr of An-
 gleria wisheth perpetual felicitie.

Chyle is
 Naubr.

The largenesse
 of the Ocean
 unknown
 on this day.



The diuine prouidence, from the time that
 he fyrst created the worlde, hath reserued
 vnto this day the knowledge of the great
 and large Ocean sea: In the whiche tyme
 he hath opened the same, chiefly vnto
 you (moste mightie Prince) by the good
 fortune and happie successe of your grand-
 father by your mother syde. The same prouidence (I knowe
 not by what destinye) hath brought me out of my native coun-
 trey of Milane, and out of the citie of Rome (where I continued
 almost .x. yeeres) into Spaine, that I myght particularlye col-
 lecte these marueilous and newe thinges, which shoulde other-
 wyse perhappes haue lien drowned in the whirlepoole of obliui-
 on, forasmuche as the Spanyardes (men worthy great commen-
 dation) had only care to the generall inuentions of these thinges.
 Notwithstanding, I do not chalenge vnto me only, the thanks
 of the trauaile bestowed herein, whereas the chiefe rewarde ther-
 of is due to Ascanius, vicount Cardinal, who perceauyng that I
 was wylling to departe out of the citie to be present at the
 warres of *Granatum*, dissuaded me from my purpose: But
 seeing that I was fully resolu'd to departe, exhorted & required
 me to write vnto him suche newes as were famous in Spaine,
 & worthy to be noted. I toke therefore my journey into Spayne,
 chiefly for the desyre I had to see the expedition whiche was
 prepared agaynst the enemies of the faith; forasmuche as in
 Italse, by reason of the dissention among the Princes, I
 coulde fynde nothing wherewith I myght feede my wyte,
 being a younge man desirous of knowledge and experience

Cardinal As-
 canius.

The warres at
Granatum as
 agaynst the
 Mooyes.

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

of thynges. I was therefore presente at the warres, from whence I wrytte to Cardinal Ascanius, and by sundry epistles certified hym of such thynges as I thought most woorthye to be put in memorie. But when I perceiued that his fortune was turned from a naturall mother to a stepdame, I ceased from wrytyng. Yet after I sawe, that by thourthrowe of the enimies of our sayth, Spayne was purged of the Poores, as of an euil weede plucked by by the rootes, lest I shoulde bestowe my slippery yeares in vnyprofitable tolence, I was mynded to returne to Italie. But the singuler benignitie of both the Catholike kyng and queene nowe departed, and theyr large promises towarde me vpon my returne from my legacie of Babylon, deteyned me from my purpose. Yet doth it not repent me that I drew backe my foote, aswel for that I see in no other place of the world at this tyme the lyke woorthy thynges to be done: as also that in maner throughout all Italie, by reason of the discorde of Christian Princes, I perceiued all thynges to runne headlong into ruine, the countreys to be destroyed and made fatte with humane blood, the cities sacked, virgins and matrones with theyr goods and possessions caried away as captiues, and miserable innocentes without offence to be slayne vnarmed within theyr owne houses. Of the whiche calamities, I dyd not onely heare the lamentable outcryes, but dyd also feeble the same: For euē the blood of myne owne kinsfolkes and frendes, was not free from that crueltie. As I was therefore musyng with my selfe of these thynges, the Cardinal of Arragone, after that he had seene the two fyrst bookes of my Decades wrytten to Ascanius, required me in the name of kyng Frederike his vncle, to put forth the other epyght epistle bookes. In the meane tyme also, whyle I was voyde of al eare as touching the matters of the Ocean, the Apostollcall messengers of the byshop of Rome, Leo the tenth (by whose hollosme counsaile and auctoritie we trust the calamities of Italie shalbe fynished) rayled me as it were from sleepe, & encouraged me to proceede as I had begun. To his holynesse I wrytte two Decades, compysed in shorthe bookes, after the maner of epistles, and added them to the fyrst, which was printed without mine aduise, as shal further appeare by the preface folowynge. But nowe I returne to you (most

Italy disquieted with warres.

The sequelles of warre.

kyng Frederike.

Biii

noble

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The Epistle of Peter Martyr.

Spayne subdu-
ed from the
Moors.
The kingdome
of Naples.

The temperat-
esse of the E-
quinoctiall un-
knownen to the
olde wyriters.

Continent of
newe lande as
bigge as thre
Europes.

Riches are the
instruments of
enrichment.

noble Prince) from whom I haue somewhat digressed. There-
fore whereas your grandfather by your mothers side, haue subdu-
ed al Spaine vnder your dominion, except only one corner of the
same, and haue also lefte you the kingdome of Naples, with the
frutefull Islands of our seas, it is surely a great thing and worthy
to be noted in our cronacles. But not offendyng the reuerence
due to our predecessours, whatsoeuer from the begynnyng of the
worlde hath been doone or wyrtten to this day, to my iudgement
seemeth but lyttle, yf we consyder what newe landes and coun-
treys, what newe seas, what sundry nations and tounges, what
golde mynes, what treasures of perles they haue lefte vnto your
hyghnesse, besyde other reuennues. The whiche, what they are,
and howe greate, these three Decades shall declare. Come ther-
fore most noble Prince elected of God, and enioye that hyghe
estate of thinges not yet vnderstode to men. We offer vnto you
the Equinoctiall lyne hitherto vnknewen, and burnt by the fur-
ous heate of the sonne, and inhabitable after the opinion of the
olde wyriters, a fewe excepted: but nowe founde to be most re-
plenished with people, faire, frutefull, and most fortunate, with a
thoulande Islands crowned with golde and bewtiful pearles,
besydes that greate portion of earth supposed to be parte of the
firme lande, excedyng in quantitie thre Europes. Come ther-
fore and embrace this newe worlde, and suffer vs no longer to con-
sume in desyre of your presence. From hence, from hence I say
(most noble young Prince) shal instrumentes be prepared for
you, wherby al the worlde shalbe vnder your obeylance. And
thus I byd your maiestie farewell: to whose taste if I
shal perceaue the frutes of this my tyllage to be
delectable, I wyll hereafter do my endeuoure
that you may receaue the same moze abun-
dantly. From Madrid, the day be-
fore the Calendes of October,

In the yere of Christ
M.D.XIII.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The first Booke of the Decades of the

Ocean, written by Peter Martyr of Angleria Mi-
lenoes, counsaylour to the king of Spayne,
and Protonotarie Apostolicall to
Afcanius Sphorcia, Vicount
Cardinal &c.



The reuerende and thankfull antiquitie was accustomed to esteeme those men as gods, by whose industrie and magnanimitie such landes and regions were discovered, as were vnknownen to theyr predecessours. But vnto vs, hauing only one God, whom we honour in triplicitie of person, this re-
flecth, that albeit we do not worship that kinde of men with diuine honour, yet do we reuerence them, and woorthyly marueyle at theyr noble actes and enterpryses. Vnto kynges and princes we geue due obeyssaunce, by whose gouernance and furtherance they haue ben aided to perfourme their attemptes: we commend both, and for theyr iust desertes woorthyly extol them. Wherefore, as concerning the Ilandes of the west Ocean, lately discovered, and of the auctours of the same (whiche thyng you desyre by your letters to knowe) I wyl begyn at the fyrst aucthour thereof, lest I be iniurious to any man. Take it therefore as foloweth.

The rewards
of vertus.

The Ilandes
of the west
Ocean.

Christophorus Colonus (otherwysse called *Columbus*) a gentle-
man of *Italie*, borne in the cite of *Genua*, perswaded *Fernando*
and *Elizabeth*, catholike princes, that he doubted not to fynde
certayne Ilandes of *India*, nere vnto our Ocean sea, if they
woulde furnyshe hym with shippes and other thynges apparte-
nyng: assymyng that therby not onely the *Christian* religion
myght be enlarged, but *Spayne* also enryched by the great pleu-
tie of golde, pearles, precious stones, and spices, whiche myght
be founde there. At the length three shippes were appoynted
hym at the kinges charges: of the whiche one was a great
caracte with deckes, and the other two were light marchaunte
shippes without deckes, whiche the *Spaniards* call *Carracas*.
Thus he departed from the costes of *Spaine* about the
calender

*Christophorus
Colonus.*

India.

The fyrst Decade.

The fyrst voy-
age of Colonus

The Ilandes
of Canarie.
Gades, or Cals
mals.

10 league, what
it conteyneth
by sea.

The fortunate
Ilandes.

Cabo Verde.

The vii. Ilan-
des of Canarie.
Betanchor a
frenche man
subdued the
Ilandes of
Canarie. &c.

Alphonfus
Lugo.

calendes of September, in the yeere of Chryste. 1492. and set
forwarde on his viage, being accompanied with CC. xx. Spa-
nyardes. The fortunate Ilandes (as manye thynke them to be,
whiche the Spaniardes call *Canarie*, found but of late dayes) are
distaunte from the Ilandes of *Gades* a thousande and two hun-
drieth myles, accorbyng to theyr accomptes, for they say they
are distant three hundred leagues: whereas suche as are expert
sea men, affirme that euery league conteineth foure miles, after
theyr supputations. These Ilandes were called fortunate, for
the temperate ayre whiche is in them. For neyther the coldeste
of wynter is sharpe vnto them, nor the heate of sommer intolle-
rable. Yet some men are of opinion, that those were in olde tyme
called the fortunate Ilandes, whiche the Portugales call *Cabo
Verde*. Colonus therfore sayled fyrst to the Ilandes of *Canarie*, to
the intente there to refrethe his shippes with freshe water and
suell, befoze he committed hym selfe to this so laborous a viage.
And because I haue heare made mention of the Ilandes of *Ca-
narie*, it shal not be muche from my purpose, to declare howe of
vnknownen they became knownen, and of sauage and wilde, bet-
ter manured: For by the long course of many yeeres, they were
forgotten, and remayned as vnknownen.

These seuen Ilandes (therefore) called the *Canaries*, were
founde by chaunce by a frenche man, called *Betanchor*, by the per-
mission of queene Katharine, protectrix of king Iohn her sonne,
while he was yet in his nonage, about the yeere of Chryste.
M. CCC. C. I. This *Betanchor* inuaded two of these Ilandes
called *Lancelotus* and *Fortisuentura*, which he inhabited & broughe
to better culture. He being dead, his sonne and heire solde bothe
the sayde Ilandes to certayne Spaniardes.

After this, *Farnandus Peravia* and his wyfe, inuaded *Ferreia* and
Gomera. The other three were subdued in our time. *Grancanaria*,
by *Petrus de Vera*, citizen of the noble citie of *Xericium*, and *Bi-
chael* of *Moxica*, *Palma* and *Tenerifen*, by *Alphonfus Lugo*, at the
kings charges. *Gomera* and *Ferreia* were easily subdued: But the
matter went harde with *Alphonfus Lugo*. For that naked and
wylde nation, fyghtyng only with stones and clubbes, droue his
armie to flight at the first assaulte, and slue about foure hundred
of his men: But at the length he overcame them. And thus all
the

the Ilandes of *Canarie* were added to the dominion of *Spayne*. From these Ilandes *Colonus* directyng his voyage toward the west, folowynge the falling of the sunne, but declining somewhat toward the left hande, sayled on forwarde. *xxiii.* dayes continually, hauing only the fruition of the heauen and the water. Then the *Spaniards* whiche were accompanied with hym, began first to murmure secretly among them selues, and shortly after with wordes of reproche spake euill of *Colonus* theyr gouernour, and consulted with them selues, eyther to rydde hym out of the way, or els to cast hym into the sea: ragynge that they were deceyued of a stranger, an outlandyshe man, a *Ligurian*, a *Genues*, and brought into suche daungerous places, that they might neuer retorne agayne. And after. *xxiii.* dayes were past, they furiously cryed out against him, and threatened him that he shoulde passe no further. But he euer with gentle wordes and large promises, appeased their furie, and prolonged day after day, some tyme despying them to beare with hym yet a whyle, and some tyme putting them in remembrance that yf they shoulde attempt any thing against him, or otherwyle disobey hym, it would be reputed for treason. Thus after a fewe dayes, with cheareful hartes they espied the lande long looked for. In this first nauigation, he discovered. *vi.* Ilandes, wherof two were exceedyng great: Of whiche, the one he called *Hispaniola*, and the other *Iohanna*. But at that tyme he knew not perfectly that *Iohanna* (otherwyle called *Cuba*) was an Ilande. As they coasted along by the shore of certayne of these Ilandes, they hearde *Nyghtyngales* syng in the thicke wooddes in the moneth of *November*. They founde also great ryuers of fresh water, and naturall hauens, of capacite to harbour great nauies of shippes. Sayling by the coastes of *Iohanna*, from the north poynt to the west, he rode little lesse then eight hundred miles (for they cal it a hundred and fourescore leagues) supposing that it had ben the continent or fyrm lande, because he coulde neither synde the landes ende, nor any token of the ende, as farre as he coulde iudge with his eye: wherfore he determined to turne backe agayne, beyng partly thereto enforced by the roughnesse of the sea, for the sea bankes of the Ilande of *Iohanna*, by sundry wyndynges and turnynges, bent them selues so muche toward the north, that the northnortheast winde

*Colonus men
rebel agaynst
hym.*

*Fayre wooddes
and promys.*

*Hispaniola.
Iohanna.*

*Nyghtyngales
syng in No-
uember.*

C i

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The fyrst Decade.

The Ilande of
Oppir.

The Ilandes
of Antilia.

A Shypwacke.

The people of
the Ilande.

Naked people.

Expert swim-
mers.
Gold for earth
and glasse.

Many kynges

Religious and
humane people

Canoas.

roughly tossed the Shypps by reason of the winter. Turning there-
fore the Stemmes of his Shyppes toward the East, he affirmed
that he had found the ilande of *Oppir*, whither *Solomons* Shyppes
sayled for golde. But the discription of the *Colinographers* well
considered, it seemeth that both these, and the other ilandes ad-
ioynnyng, are the ilands of *Antilia*. This ilande he called *Hispani-*
ola, on whose north syde as he approached neare to the lande, the
keele or bottome of the biggest vessell ranne vpon a blynde rocke
couered with water, and cloue in sunder: but the playnnesse of
the rocke was a helpe to them that they were not drowned. Ma-
kyng haste therfore with the other two Shypps to helpe them, they
brought away all the men without hurte. Here comming fyrst a
land, they sawe certayne men of the Ilande, who perceiuyng an
vnknownen nation comming toward them, flocked together, and
ranne all into the thicke woods, as it had ben hares coursed with
grehoundes. Our men pursuing them, tooke onely one woman,
whom they brought to the ships: where fylling her with meate
and wyne, and appareling her, they let her depart to her compa-
nye. Shortly after a greate multitude of them came runnyng to
the Shore to behold this newe nation, whom they thought to haue
discerued from heauen. They cast them selues by heapes into the
sea, & came swimming to the Shyppes, brynging gold with them,
whiche they chaunged with our men for earthen pottes, drincking
glasses, poyntes, pinnes, hawkes bels, looking glasse, & such o-
ther trifles. Thus growing to further familiaritie, our men were
honorably entertained of the king of that part of the iland, whose
name was *Guaccanarilus*: for it hath many kyngs, as when *Ene-*
as arriued in Italy, he found *Latium* diuided into many kingdomes
and prouinces, as *Latium*, *Mezentium*, *Turnum*, and *Tarchontem*,
which were separated with narrowe boundes, as shal moze largely
appeare hereafter. At the euen tide about the falling of the sonne,
when our men went to prayer, and kneeled on their knees after
the maner of *Christians*, they dyd the lyke also. And after what
maner so euer they sawe them pray to the crosse, they folowed
them in all poyntes as wel as they coude. They shewed much
humanitie towards our men, and helped them with theyr lych-
ters or final boates (which they call *Canoas*) to unlade their broken
Shypps.

shyppe, and that with suche celeritie and cherefullnesse, that no frende for frende, or kynseman for kynseman, in such case moued with pittie, coulde do more. Theyr boates are made only of one tree, made holowe with a certayne sharpe stone (for they haue no yron) and are very long and narrowe. Many affirme that they haue scene some of them with fortye oyes. The wilde and myscheuious people called *Canibales*, or *Caribes*, whiche were accustomed to eate mans fleche (& called of the olde wyters, *Anthropophagi*) molest them exceedyngly, inuading their countrey, takyng them captiue, kylling & eatyng them. As our men sayled to thelandes of these meke and humane people, they left the landes of the *Canibales*, in maner in the myddest of theyr viage toward the south. They complayned that theyr landes were no lesse vexed with the incursions of these manhunting *Canibales* when they goe forth a rounyng to seeke theyr pray, then are other tame beastes, of Lions and Tigers. Such chyldren as they take, they gete to make them fat, as we do cocke chickens and young hogges, and eate them when they are wel fedde: of suche as they eate, they first eate the intralles and extreme partes, as handes, feete, armes, necke, and head. The other most fleshye partes, they powder for store, as we do pestels of porke, and gammondes of bacon: yet do they absteyne from eatyng of women, and counte it byle. Therefore suche young women as they take, they kepe for increase, as we do hennens to lepe egges: the olde women, they make theyr drudges. They of the landes (whiche we may nowe cal ours) bothe the men and y women, when they perceiue the *Canibales* commyng, haue none other thynge but onely to flee: for although they vse very sharpe arrowes made of reedes, yet are they of small force to represse y furie of the *Canibales*: for euen they them selues confesse, that ten of the *Canibales* are able to ouercome a hundred of them if they encountre with them. Theyr meate is a certayne roote, which they cal *Agas*, muche lyke a nauewe roote in fourme and greatnesse, but of sweete tast, much lyke a greene chestnutte. They haue also an other kynde of rootes, which they call *Iucca*, whereof they make bread in kyke maner. They vse *Agas* more often roasted or sodden, then to make bread thereof. But they neuer eate *Iucca*, except it be first sliced and pressed (for it is full of hydrome) and then baked or sodden. But this is to be

Monorpla.
They haue
no iron.

Canibales, or
Caribes.
Anthropos
phagi.

The crueltie of
the *Canibales*.

Agas.
Rootes in the
seebe of meate.
Iucca.
Bread of rootes

C ii

marrye

The fyrst Decade.

In hearde of
trange natur.

Maizium.

Golde in this
nation.

Golde in the
landes of ri-
uers.

Serpentes
without ve-
nime.
Turtle doues.
Duckes.
Popiniapes.
Indi.

These Ilandes
are part of
India.
The Indians
are Antipodes
to the Spa-
niards.

Aristotle.
Seneca.

marueyled at, that the iuice of this roote is a popson as strong
as *Aconitum*, so that if it be drunke, it causeth present death, and
yet the bread made of the masse thereof, is of good taste and hol-
some, as they all haue prooued. They make also another kynde
of bread of a certayne pulse, called *Panicum*, muche like vnto
wheate, whereof is great plentie in the Dukedome of Millane,
Spayne, and *Cranatum*. But that of this Countrey is longer by
a spanne, somewhat sharpe toward the ende, and as hygge as
a mans arme in y^e hallowe: the grapnes wherof are set in a mar-
ueylous order, & are in fourme somewhat lyke a pease. Whyle
they be soure and vntripe, they are whyte, but when they are ripe,
they be very blacke, when they are broken, they be whiter then
snowe: this kynde of grayne they call *Maizium*. Golde is of
some estimation among them: for some of them hang certayne
small peeces thereof at theyr eares and nosethpylles. A litle be-
yonde this place, our men went a lande for freshe water, where
they chaunced vpon a riuer, whose lande was myxed with muche
golde. They founde there no kindes of foure footed beastes, ex-
cept thre kindes of litle conies. These ilandes also nouryshe
serpentes, but suche as are without hurt. Likewise wilde geese,
turtle doues, and duckes, muche greater then ours, and as white
as swannes, with heades of purple colour. Also *Popiniapes*, of
the whiche some are greene, some yelow, & some lyke them of
India, with yelow rynges about theyr neckes, as *Plinie* descri-
beth them. Of these they brought fourtie with them, of moste
pucely and discectable colours, hauyng theyr feathers enterming-
led with greene, yelow, and purple, whiche varietie delyghteth
the sense not a litle. Thus muche thought I good to speake of
Popyniapes (ryght noble prince) specially to this intent, that
albeit the opinion of *Christophorus Colonus* (who affyrmeth these
ilandes to be part of *India*) doth not in all poyntes agree with
the iudgment of auncient wyters as touchyng the bygnesse of
the Sphere and compasse of the Globe, as concernyng the na-
uigable portion of the same being vnder vs, yet the *Popiniapes*
and many other thynges brought from thence, doo declare that
these Ilandes sauour somewhat of *India*, eyther beyng neare vn-
to it, or els of the same nature: forasmuche as *Aristole* also, about
the ende of his booke *de Celo & Mundo*, and likewise *Seneca*,

with

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.



with diuers other anethours not ignoraunt in Cosmographie, do
affirme that India is no long tracte by sea, distant from Spaine
by the west Ocean, for the soyle of these ilandes byngeth forth
Spallr, Aloes, and sundry other sweete gummes and spyes, as
doth India, Cotton also of the Gossampine tree. as in India in
the countrey of the people called Seres.

India not farre
from Spaine,
Spallr.
Aloe.
Gossampine
cotton of dom-
bait.
Seres.

The languages of all the nations of these ilandes, may well
be wyrtten with our Latine letters. For they cal heauen Turci.
A house Boa. Golde Cauri. A good man, Taino. Nothing, May-
ani. All other words of theyr language, they pronounce as plain-
ly as we do the Latine tongue. In these ilande they founde no
trees knowen vnto them, but Vine apple trees, and Date trees,
and those of marueylous heighth, and exceddyng harde, by rea-
son of the great moistnesse and fatnesse of the ground, with
continual and temperate heate of the sunne, v hiche endureth
so all the whole yere. They playnely affirme the ilande of Hispan-
niola to be the moste fruitefull lande that the heauen compass
about, as shall more largely appeare hereafter in the particuler
description of the same, which we entende to set forth when we
shall be better instructed. Thus making a league offrendshipp
with the king, and leauing with hym xxxviii. men to se arche the
ilande, he departed to Spayne, taking with hym tenne of the in-
habitauntes to learne the Spanishe tongue, to the intent to vse
them afterward for interpretours. Columbus therefore at his returne
was honourably receiued of the kyng and queene, who caused
hym to syle in theyr presence, whiche is a token of great loue
and honour among the Spaniards. He was also made Admi-
ral of the Ocean, and his brother gouernour of the ilande.

The language
of these In-
dians.

Trees & fruites
unknowen to vs

Fat and moist
grounde.
Heate continu-
all & temperate.
The fruiteful-
nesse of Hispan-
niola.

Toward the second voyage he was furnished with xvii. ships,
wherof three were great carackes of a thousande tunne. xii. were
of that sort which the Spaniards cal Carauelas, without deckes,
and two other of the same sorte somewhat bygger, and more apt
to beare deckes, by reason of the greatnesse of theyr mastes. He
had also a thousande and two hundred armed footemen well ap-
pointed: among which were many artificers, as smithes, Car-
penters, myners, and suche other, certayne bowmen also, well
armed: A flocke of mares, sheepe, heyghesters, and such other of
both kindes for encrease: A flocke also of pulle, or grayne,

The seconde
voyage of Co-
lombus.

C iii

and

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The first Decade.

Comes seedes
to sowe.

Tooles and
artyllerie.

Water drops
pyng from a
tree continu-
allye.

and come, as wheate, barley, rye, beanes, and pease, and suche other, as wel for sowye as to sowe: besyde vines, plantes, and seedes, of suche trees, fruites, and hearbes, as those countreyes lacke, and (not to be forgotten) sundry kyndes of artyllerie and iron, volcs, and howes, arrowes, crof bowes, bylles, hargabulles, byrde swoorde, large targettes, pykes, mattokes, shouelles, hammeres, nayle, sawes, axes, and suche other. Thus beynge furnished accordingly, they set forward from the Ilandes of *Gades* (nowe called *Cades*) the seuenth day before the Calendes of October, in the yeere of Christ. 1493. and arrived at the Ilandes of *Canarie* at the Calendes of October: Of these Ilandes, the last is called *Ferreia*, in whiche there is no other water that may be drunke, but only that is geathered of the deaw, which continually distylleth from one only tree, growyng on the hyghest brincke of the ilande, and falleth into a rounde trenche made with mans hande: we were enfourmed of these thynges within fewe dayes after his departur. What shall succede, we wyl certifie you hereafter. Thus Iare ye well, from the court, at the Ides of November. 1493.

The seconde booke of the first Decade, to
Ascanius Cyborcia, Vicount
Cardinal. &c.



Methymna
Campi,
Castella Vetus.

Gades.

You repeate (ryght honourable prince) that you are desyrous to knowe what newes we haue in *Spayne* from the newe worlde, and that those things haue greatly delected you, whiche I wrote unto your hyghnesse of the fyrst Nauigation: You shal nowe therefore receiue what hath succeeded. *Methymna Campi*, is a famous towne in high *Spayne*, in respect from you, and is in that parte of *Spayne* whiche is called *Castella Vetus*. beynge distant from *Gades* about, xl. myles. Here the court remained, when about the. ix. of the Calendes of Aprill, in this yeere of n'netie and foure, there were postes sent to the king and queene, certifying them that there were twelue shippes come from the newe Ilandes, and arrived at *Gades*: but the gouernour

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of the shippes sent wooorde to the kyng and queene, that he had none other matter to certifie them of by the postes, but only that the Admiral with five shippes, and fourescore and ten men, remayned styll in *Hispaniola* to searche the secretes of the ilande, and that as touchyng other matters, he hym selfe would shortly make relation in theyr ptesence by wooorde of mouth: therefore the day before the *Nones* of *Apryl*, he came to the Courte hym selfe. What I learned of hym, and other saythfull and credible men, whiche came with hym from the Admirall, I wil rehearse vnto you, in suche order as they declared the same to me, when I demaunded them: take it therefore as foloweth. The third day of the *Ides* of *October*, departyng from *Ferrea*, the laste of the ilandes of *Canaria*, and from the coastes of *Spayne*, with a *Flotte* of seuentene shippes, they sayled .xxi. dayes before they came to any ilande, inclining of purpose more towarde the left hand then at the first voyage, folowing the north northeast winde, and arriued first at the ilandes of the *Canibales* or *Caribes*, of whiche only the same was knowen to our men. Among these, they chaunced first vpon one, so beset with trees, that they coulde not see so muche as an elle space of bare earth or stonie ground, this they called *Dominica*, because they found it on the *Sunday*. They taried here no time, because they saw it to be desart. In the space of these .xxi. dayes, they thynke that they sayled eyght hundred & xx. leagues, the north northeast wynde was so ful with them, and so freshly folowed the sterne of theyr shippes. After they had sayled a lytle further, they espied diuers ilandes replenyshed with sundry kindes of trees, from the whiche came fragrant saours of spyes and sweete Gummes: here they sawe neyther man nor beast, except certayne *Lysartes* of huge bygnesse, as they reported which went aland to vewe the countrey. This iland they called *Galana* or *Galanta*: from the cape or poynt of this ilande, espying a mountayne a farre of, they sayled thither. About .xxx. myles from this mountayne, they sawe a ryuer descendyng, which seemed to be a token of some great and large flood. This is the first lande whiche they founde inhabited from the ilandes of *Canaria*, and is an ilande of the *Canibales*, as they learned by the interpretours whiche they tooke with them from *Hispaniola* into *Spayne* at theyr first voyage. Searching the ilande,

The Ilande of Ferrea.

Ilandes of the Canibales.

The Ilande of Dominica.

Lysartes.

The Ilande of Galanta.

The Iland of Guadalupe.

Ciii

they

Images of .xx.
xxx houses.

he building
they houses.

gossampine
trees.

Bombase.
hangyng
beddes.

Images.

Fine cookerie.

Arrowheades
of bones.

they found innumerable villages of .xx. houses, of .xxx. at the most, set rounde about in order, makinge the streete in compasse lyke a market place. And forasmuche as I haue made mention of theyr houses, it shall not be greatly from my purpose to describe in what manner they are builded: They are made rounde lyke belles or rounde pavilions. Theyr frame is rayled of exceeding high trees, set close togeather, and fast rampaired in the ground, so standing aslope, and bending inwarde, that the toppes of the trees lopyne togeather, and beare one agaynst another. hauing also within the house certaine strong and short proppes or postes whiche susteyne the trees from falling. They couer them with the leaues of bate trees, and other trees stronglye compact and hardened, wherewith they make them close from winde and weather. At the shorte postes or proppes within the house, they tye ropes of the cotton of gossampine trees, or other ropes made of certayne long & rough rootes, much lyke vnto the shrubbe called *Spartum*, wherof in old tyme they vsed to make bandes for vines, and gables and ropes for shoppes. These they tye ouerthwarthe the house from poste to poste, on these they lay as it were certaine mattresses made of the cotton of gossampine trees, whiche growe plentifully in these ilandes. This cotton the Spanyards cal *Algodon*, and the Italians *Bombasine*: and thus they sleepe in hangyng beddes. At the entrance of one of theyr houses, they sawe two images of wood lyke vnto serpentes, whiche they thought had beene suche idols as they honour: but they learned afterwarde that they were set there onely for comelynesse, for they knowe none other god then the sunne and moone, although they make certaine images of gossampine cotton to y^e similitude of suche phantasies as they say appeare to them in the nyght. Our men found in theyr houses, al kindes of earthen vessels, not muche vnlyke vnto ours. They founde also in theyr kytchens, mans fleshe, duckes fleshe, & goose fleshe, al in one pot, and other on the spytts redy to be layde to the fyre. Entering into their inner lodgynges, they founde saggottes of the bones of mens armes and legges, whiche they reserue to make heades for theyr arrows, because they lacke iron, the other bones they cast away when they haue eaten the fleshe. They founde lykwyse the heau of a young man fastened to a poste, and yet bleeding. They haue

in

in some byllages, one great hall or pallace, about the whiche they common houses are placed : to this they resort, as often as they come togeather to playe . When they perceiued the com- myng of our men, they fledde. In theyr houses they founde also about thirtie children captiues, whiche were reserued to be eaten, but our men tooke them away to vse them for inter- preters. Searching more diligently the inner parts of the land, they founde seuen other ryuers, bygger then this whiche we spake of before, runnyng throughe the lande, with fruitefull and pleasaunt bankes, delectable to beholde . This lande they called *Guadalupea*, for the similitude that it hath to the mount *Guadalupe* in Spayne, where the image of the virgin *Marie* is religiously honoured, but the inhabitauntes call it *Carucueria*, or *Queraquiera* : It is the cheefe habitation of the *Canibales*. They brought from this land .vii. *Popiniapes*, bigger then *Phesants*, muche dyfferyng from other in colour, hauyng theyr backs, byesses, and bellies of purple colour, and theyr wynges of other variable colours : in al these landes is no lesse plentie of *Popyniapes*, then with vs of sparrowes or starellynges. As we bring by capons and heimes to franke and make them fat, so doo they these bigger kindes of *Popyniapes* for the same purpose. After that they had thus searched the lande, and dyiuen these *Canibales* to flight (whiche ran away at theyr fyrst appoche, as soone as they had espied them) they called their company togeather, and as soone as they had broken y^e *Canibales* boates or lighters (whiche they cal *Canoas*) they loosed theyr ankers the day before the Ides of Nouember, and departed from *Guadalupca*. Colonis the Admiral, for the desyre he had to see his companions, whiche at his fyrst voyage he left the yere before in *Hispaniola* to search the countrey, let passe many landes both on his ryght hande, & left hande, and sayled directly thither. By the way there appeared from the north a great land, which the captiues that were taken in *Hispaniola*, called *Madanino*, or *Matinino*, affirming it to be inhabited only with women, to wh^o the *Canibales* haue accesse at certayne tymes of the yere, as in olde tyme the *Tbracians* had to the *Amazones* in the lande of *Lesbos* : the men chyldren they sende to theyr fathers, but the women they keepe with them

The mount
*Guadalupe**Carucueria*.*Popiniapes*
bigger then
Phesants.The *Canibales*
dyiue to fpygh*Matinino* an
Ilande of wo-
men.Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

selues. They haue great and strong canes or demes in the
grounde, to the whiche they flee for safegarde if any men resorte
vnto them at any other tyme then is appoynted, and there de-
fende them selues with bowes and arrowes, agaynst the violence
of suche as attempte to inuade them. They coulde not at this
tyme appoche to this lande, by reason of the North northeast
wynde, which blew so vehemently from the same, wheras they
nowe folowed the East southeaste. After they departed from
Madanino, and sayled by the space of .xl. myles, they passed not
farre from an other lande which the captuyes sayde to be verpe
populus, and replemyshed with al thynges necessarie for the
life of man. This they called *Mons Serratus*, because it was full
of mountaynes. The captuyes further declared, that the *Canibales*
are woont at some time to goe from theyr owne coastes
about a thousande myles to hunt for men. The day folowing,
they sawe an other lande, the whiche because it was rounde,
they called *Sancta Maria Rotunda*. The next day, they founde
an other, whiche they called *S. Martini*, whiche they let passe
also, because they had no leasure to tarrye. Lyke wyse the thirde
daye they espied an other, whose *Diametral* syde, extendyng from
the East to the west, they iudged to be a hundred & fyftie myle.
They affirme all these landes to be maruelous fayre and fruite-
full: This last, they called *Sancta Maria Antiqua*. Saylyng for-
warde, and leapyng many other landes, after they had say-
led about fourtie myles, they chaunced vpon an other, much byg-
ger then any of the rest, which thynhabitans call *Ay Ay*, but they
named it *Insula crucis*: Here they cast anker to fetche freshe
water. The Admiral also commaunded .xxx. men to goe a lande
out of his owne shyp, and to search the lande: Here they founde
foure dogges on the shore. The Inhabitants are *Canibales*, and
maruelous experte in shooting, as wel women as men, and vse
to infect their arrowes with payson. When they had taried there
two dayes, they sawe a satre of a *Canoa*, in the whiche were
eight men, and as many women, haupng with them bowes
and arrowes. They fiercely assailed our men without all
feare, and hurt some of them with theyr venemous arrowes.
Among these there was a certayne woman, to whom the other
gaue reuerence, and obeyed as though she were theyr queene.
Her soune was yed vpon her, beyng a young man, strongly
made,

The Ilandes
of Mons Ser-
atus.
Juncyng for
ten.

sancta Maria
Rotunda.
sanctus Mar-
tinus.
sancta Maria
Antiqua.

Insula crucis,
an Ilande of
the Canibales.

The Canibales
are expert Ar-
chers.

Arrows in-
fected with
venime.

made, of terrible and frowning countenance, and a Lions face. Our men, leaste they shoulde take the more hurte by beyng wounded a farre of, thought it beste to toyne with them. Therfore with al speede, setting forwarde with their oyes the brigandine in whiche they were sette alande, they ouerturned their *Canoe* with a great violence, whiche being ouerwhelmed, they notwithstanding, as wel the women as the men, swimming, caste theyr dartes at our men thicke and threefolde. At the length, gathering them selues togeather vpon a rocke couered with the water, they fought manfully vntill they were ouercome and taken, one beyng slayne, and the queenes sonne sore wounded. When they were brought into the Admirals shippe, they dyd no more put of their fiercenes and cruel countenances, then do the Lions of *Lybia* when they perceiue them selues to be bounde in chaynes. There is no man able to beholde them, but he shall feele his bowels grate with a certayne horreur, nature hath endued them with so terrible menacing and cruell aspect. This coniecture I make of mee selfe, & other which oftentimes went with me to see them at *Methymna Campi*: but nowe to returne to the voyage. Proceeding thus further and further, more then fyue hundred myles, fyrste towarde the west south west, then towarde the south west, and at the length towarde the west north west, they entred into a mayne large sea, hauing in it innumerable landes, marueylously dyfferyng one from another, for some of them were very fruitefull, and full of hearbes and trees, other some, very drye, barren, and rough, with high rockye mountaynes of stone, whereof some were of bygght blew, or asurine colour, and other glisteryng whyte: wherefore they supposed them, by good reason, to be the mines of metallas and precious stones: but the roughynesse of the sea, and multitude of landes standyng so thicke togeather, hyndered them so, that they coulde cast no anker, lest the bigger vesselles shoulde runne vpon the rockes: therefore they deferred the searchyng of these landes vntill another tyme: they were so manye, and thicke so thicke, that they coulde not number them, yet the smaller vesselles whiche drewe no great deapth, entred among them, and numbred fourtie and fyve landes, but the bygger vesselles kept aloofe in the mayne sea, for feare of the rockes.

It consist with
the Canibales

The fierced
& terrible coun-
tenance of the
Canibales.

Methymna
Campi.

Innumerable
Landes.

The mines of
mettals & pre-
cious stones.

The sea called
Archipelagus.

Insula. S. Jo-
annes of Bu-
bona.

Death for death

The moun-
taines are col-
der then the
saynes.

From Domis-
tica to Hispani-
ola five hun-
dred leagues.

The Spaniards
were left in the
islands are
saynes.
King Guacca-
narillus re-
collected.

They call the sea where this multitude of landes are situate,
Archipelagus. From this tracte proceeding forward, in the midde
way there lyeth an islande whiche the inhabitants call *Burichina*,
or *Buchena*: but they named it *Insula. S. Iohannis*. Dyuers of
them whom we had deliuered from the *Canibales*, sayde that
they were borne in this islande, affirming it to be verie populous
and frutesfull, hauing also many faire wooddes and hauens. Ther
is deadly hatred and continual battayle betwene them and the
Canibales. They haue no boates to passe from their owne coastes
to the *Canibales*: but if it be their chaunce to ouercome them
when they make incursion into theyr countrey to seeke their
praye (as it sometyne happeneth, the fortune of warre being un-
certayne) they serue them like saule, requiting death for
death. For one of them mangleth an other in pieces, and rolle
them, and eate them euen before their eyes. They taried not in
this islande: Yet in the west angle therof, a fewe of them went
a lande for freshe water, and founde a great and high house after
the maner of their buylding, hauing .xii. other of their bulgare
cotages placed about the same, but were all leste desolate, whe-
ther it were that they resorted to the mountaynes by reason of the
heate which was that tyme of the yeere, and to retorne to the
playne when the ayre waxeth coulde, or els for feare of the *Ca-
nibales* whiche make incursion into the islande at certayne seasons.
In al this islande is only one kyng. The south syde hereof exten-
deth about two hundred myles. Shortly after, they came to the
islande of *Hispaniola*, being distant from the firste islande of
the *Canibales*, fyue hundred leagues. Here they founde al thinges
out of order, and theyr felowes slayne whiche they leste here
at their first voyage. In the begynnyng of *Hispaniola* (hauing
in it many regions and kyngdomes as we haue sayde) is
the region of *Xamana*, whose kyng is named *Guaccanarillus*.
This *Guaccanarillus* toynded friendship with our men at the first
voyage, and made a league with them: but in the absence of the
Admirall, he rebelled, and was the cause of our mens destruction,
although he dissimuled the same, and pretended friendship at the
Admiralles retorne. As our men sayled on yet a litle further,
they espied a long Canoe with many oyes, in whiche was the
brother of *Guaccanarillus*, with only one man rowing on hym.

pe

He brought with him two images of golde, whiche he gaue the Admirall in the name of his brother, and tolde a tale in his language as concernyng the death of our men; as they prooued afterwarde, but at this tyme had no regarde to his communication for lacke of interpretours, whiche were eyther all dead, or escaped and stolne away when they dreyne neare the landes. But of the ten, seuen dyed by chaunge of ayre and dyet. The inhabitantes of these landes haue ben euer so vsed to lyue at libertie, in play and pastyme, that they can hardly away with the yoke of seruitude, which they attempte to shake of by all meanes they may. And surely yf they had receiued our religion, I woulde thinke theyr lyfe moste happie of all men, yf they myght therewith enioye theyr auncient libertie. A fewe thinges contente them, hauyng no delyte in such superfluities, for the whiche in other places men take infinite paynes, and commit manye vnlawfull actes, and yet are neuer satisfied, whereas manye haue to much, and none yenough. But among these simple soules, a fewe clothes serue the naked: weightes and measures are not needeful to such as can not skyl of craft and deceyte, and haue not the vse of pestiferous money, the seede of innumerable mischeues: so that yf we shall not be ashamed to confesse the trueth, they seeme to liue in that golden worlde of the whiche olde wyrters speake so much, wherein men lyued synplye and innocentlye without enforment of lawes, without quarrelling, iudges, and libelles, content only to satisfie nature, without further vexation for knowledge of thynges to come. Yet these naked people also are tormented with ambition, for yf desire they haue to enlarge their dominions: by reason wherof they kepe war and destroy one another, from the whiche plague I suppose the golden worlde was not free. For euen then also, *Cede, non cedam*, that is, geue place, and I will not geue place, had entered among men. But now to returne to the matter from which we haue digressed. The admirall desyrous to know further of y death of his men, sent for Guaccanerillus to come to him to his ship, dissimulyng that he knewe any thyng of the matter. After that he came aboard shipp, saluting the Admirall and his company, geuing also certayne golde to the captaynes and officers, turned hym to the women captiues, whiche not long before our men had deliuered from

Two images of golde.

Libertie and idlenesse.

A happie kinde of lyfe.

Superfluities.

Many haue to much, and none yenough.

The golden worlde.

Naked men troubled with ambition.

Geue place.

The Admirall sendeth for the kyng.

No horses in
the *Islandes*.

No time for all
spunges.

A desperate
adventure of
a woman.

Cloelia of
Rome.

Guaccanarillus
was fought.
Melchior.

from the *Canibales*, and earnestly beholding one of them whom
our men called Katherine, he spake gently unto her. And thus
when he had seene and marueyled at the horses, and such other
thyngs as were in the shyppe, unknowen to them, and had with
a good grace and meryly asked leaue of the Admirall, he depar-
ted. Yet some there were whiche counsayled the Admirall to
keepe hym still, that yf they myght by any meanes prooue that
he was consentyng to the death of our men, he myght be puny-
shed accordyngly. But the Admirall consydering that it was
yet no time to incense the inhabitantes mindes to wrath, dismis-
sed him. The next day folowynge, the kynges brother resortyng
to the shyppes, eyther in his owne name or in his brothers, sedu-
ced the women. For on the next nyght about mydnyght, this
Katherine, aswell to recouer her owne libertie, as also her fe-
lowes, being suborned thereto either by the king or his brothers
promises, attempted a muche more difficult and daungerous ad-
uerture then dyd *Cloelia* of *Rome*, whiche beyng in hostage with
other maydes to the king *Porcena*, deceiued her keepers, and
rode ouer y^e riuer *Tiber*, with the other virgins which were pled-
ges with her. For whereas they swamme ouer the riuer on horse-
backe, this Katherine with seuen other women, trustyng only to
the strength of their owne armes, swam aboue thre long miles,
and that also at suche time as the sea was somewhat rough: for
euen so farre of from the shore lay the shyppes at rode, as nygh
as they coulde coniecture. But our men folowing them with the
shipboates, by the same light seene on the shore, whereby the wo-
men were ledde, tooke thre of them, supposyng that Katherine
with the other foure, went to *Guaccanarillus*: for in the spyng
of the mornynge, certaine messengers being sent vnto him by the
Admirall, had intelligence that he was fledde with al his familie
and stuffe, and the women also, whiche thyng ministred further
suspicion that he was consentyng to the death of our men.
Wherefore the Admirall sent forth an armie of thre hundred
men, ouer the which he appoynted one *Melchior* to be captaine,
wyllynge hym to make diligent search to fynd out *Guaccanarillus*.
Melchior therefore with the smallest vesselles entryng into the
countrey by the riuers, and scouryng the shores, chaunced into
certaine crooked goulfes, defended with fine litle & strepe hilles,
suppo-

supposing that it had byn the mouth of some great ryuer: The
 sounde heare also a very commodious and safe hauē, and there-
 fore named it *Portus Regalis*. They say that the enterance of this
 is so crooked and bending, that after the shypys are once within
 the same, whether they turne them to the left hand, or to the right,
 they can not perceyue where they came in, vntyl they returne to
 the mouth of the ryuer, although it be there so brode that thre of
 the byggest vessels may sayle togeather on a froot. The sharpe
 and high hylles on the one syde and on the other, so brake the
 wynde, that they were vncertaine how to rule theyr sayles. In the
 myddle gulfe of the ryuer, there is a promontorie or point of the
 land with a pleasant groue, full of *Poppingiayes* and other byrdes,
 which breede therein & sing very sweetly: They perceyued also
 that two ryuers of no smal largenesse fell into the hauē. Whyle
 they thus searched the lande betwene both, *Melchior* espied a
 high house a farre of, where supposing that *Guaccanarillus* had
 lye[n] by, he made towarde it: and as he was goyng, there met
 hym a man with a frownyng countenance, and a grimme look,
 with a hundzed men folowyng hym, armed with bowes and ar-
 rowes, and long and sharpe staues lyke iauelynnes, made
 harde at the endes with fyre, who appochoing towarde our
 men, spake out aloud with a terrible voyce, saying that they were
Taini (that is) noble men, and not *Canibales*: but when our men
 had geuen them signes of peace, they left both theyr weapons
 and fiercenesse. Thus geuyng ech of them certayne haukes bels,
 they tooke it for so great a rewarde, that they desyred to enter
 bondes of neare frendshyp with vs, and feared not immediatly to
 submit them selues vnder our power, and resorted to our shypys
 with their presentcs. They that measured the house (beyng made
 in round fourme) found it to be from syde to syde, xxxii. great pa-
 ces, compassed about with xxx. other vulgare houses, hauyng in
 them many beanyes crosse ouer, & couered with reedes of sundry
 colours, wretched & as it were weaued with marueilous art. The
 our men asked some of them where they might find *Guaccanari-
 lus*? They answered, that that region was none of his, but theyr
 kynges, beyng there present: Yet they sayde they supposed that
Guaccanarillus was gone from the playne to the mountaynes.

*Poppingiayes
and byrdes.*

Taini.

Haukes belles.

A large house.

*Reedes of sundry
dyr colours.*

Making

Eden. The decades.
 Banorost Library.

The first decade.

Cacicus.

**Hoiedus and
Gorualanus.**

**Golden rivers
falling from
mountaynes.**

**The manner of
gathering gold.
Gravnes of
golde.**

**A masse of rude
gold weyghing
xx. ounces.**

**Canaboa,
king of the
house of golde.**

**Hollsome wa-
ter, and plens-
tie of fische.**

**The day and
nyght of equal
length in De-
cember.**

**Byrdes breede
in December.**

Makynge therefore a brotherly league with this *Cacicus* (that is to say a kynge) they returned to the Admirall, to make relation what they had seene and hearde: whereupon he sent forth diuers other Centurians with theyr hundredes, to searche the countrey yet further: among whiche were *Hoiedus* and *Gorualanus*, noble young gentlemen, and of great courage. And as they went towarde the mountaynes to seeke *Guaccanerillus*, diuiding the mountaynes betweene them, one of them founde on the one syde thereof, foure ryuers falling from the same mountaynes, and the other founde thre on the other syde. In the sandes of al these riuers is founde great plentie of golde, whiche the inhabitants of the same ilande whiche were with vs, geathered in this manner: makynge holes in the sande with theyr handes a Cubite deepe, and takynge vp sande with theyr left handes from the bottome of the same, they pycked out gravnes of golde with theyr ryght handes without any more art or cummyng, and so deliuered it to our men, who affirme that many of them thus geathered, were as bygge as tares or fytches. And I mee selfe sawe a masse of rude golde (that is to say, suche as was neuer moulten) lyke vnto suche stones as are founde in the bottomes of ryuers, weyghing niene ounces, whiche *Hoieda* hym selfe founde. Beyng contented with these signes, they returned to the Admirall to certifie hym hereof. For the Admirall had commaunded vnder payne of punishment, that they shoulde meddle no further then theyr commission: whiche was only, to searche the places with theyr signes. For the same went that there was a certayne kynge of the mountaynes from whence those ryuers had theyr fall, whom they cal *Cacicus Canaboa*, that is, the lord of the house of golde, for they cal a house *Boa*, golde, *Caumi*, and a kynge or lord *Cacicus*, as we haue sayde before. They affirme that there can no where be founde better fische, nor of more pleasant taste, or more hollsome then in these riuers: also the waters of the same to be moste hollsome to drynke. *Melchior* him selfe tolde me, that in the moneth of December, the dayes & nyghtes be of equal length among the *Canibales*: but the sphere or circles of the heauen agreeth not thereunto, albeit that in the same moneth, some byrdes make theyr nestes, and some haue already hatched theyr egges by reason of the heate, beyng rather continuall

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

small then extreme. He tolde me also when I questioned with him as concerning the eleuation of the pole fro the horizontal line, that at the starres called *Plastrum* or *Charles wayne*, are hyd vnder the North pole to the *Canibales*. And surely there returned none from thence at this vioage, to whom there is more credit to be geuen, then to this man. But if he had byn skilfull in *Astronomie*, he shoulde haue sayde that the day was almoste equall with the night: For in no place toward the stay of the sonne (called *Solsticium*) can the night be equall with the day. And as for them, they neuer came vnder the *Equinoctial*, forasmuch as they had euer the North pole theyr guyde, and euer eleuate in sight aboue the *Horizontal*. Thus haue I brieflye written vnto your honour, as muche as I thought sufficient at this tyme, and shall shortly hereafter (by Gods fauoure) wyte vnto you more largely of such matters as shalbe dayly better knowen. For the Admirall hym selfe (whom I vse samperly as my very frende) hath promysed me by his letters, that he wyl geue me knowledge of al such thinges as shall chaunce. He hath notwe chosen a strong place where he may build a cite, neare vnto a comodious hauen, and hath alredy buylded many houses, and a chapel, in the which (as in a newe worlde heretofore voyde of all religion) God is dayly serued with .xiii. priestes, accordyng to the maner of our churches. When the tyme now appoched that he prompted to sende to the king and queene, and hauyng prosperous winde for that purpose, sent backe the .xii. Carauelles, wherof we made mention before: which was no final hynderance and greefe vnto hym, especially consyderyng the death of his men whom he lefte in the lande at the fyrst voyage, wherby we are yet ignozant of many places and other secretes, wherof we myght otherwyle haue had further knowledge: but as tyme shall reueale them agayne, so wyl I aduertysse you of the same. And that you may the better knowe by conference had with the *Apothecaries* and *marchaunt strangers* *Sirophenicians*, what this Regions beare, & howe hot theyr ground is, I haue sent you all kyndes of graines, with the barke and inner partes of that tree whiche they suppose to be the *Cinamome* tree. And yf it be your pleasure to taste either of the graynes, or of the final seedes, the whiche you shoulde perceiue to haue fallen from these graynes, or of the wood it selfe,

The eleuation of the pole. The starres are called guardens of the pole.

The Equinoctial line.

to chappell and priestes.

Marchantes Sirophenicians.

The Cinamome tree.

Di

Eden. The decades.
Banorost Library.

The fyrst Decade.

selfe, touch them fyrst softly, moouyng them to your lyppes, for although they be not hurtfull, yet for theyr exesse of heate, they are sharpe, and bite the tongue yf they remaine any while thereon: but yf the tongue be blystered by castyng of them, the same is taken away by drynkynge of water. Of the corne also whereof they make theyr bread, this bynnger shall deliuer some graynes to your lordshipp, both whyte and blacke, and therewith also a trunke of the tree of *Aloes*, the whiche yf you cut in peeces, you shall feele a sweete sauour to procede from the same. Thus fare you hartly well, from the Court of *Methymna Campi*, the thyrde day befoze the Calendes of *May*, Anno Dom. 1494.

*Vilolaoes. of
lignum Aloes.*

The thyrde booke of the first Decade, to
Lodouike Cardinall of *Aragonie*, and
Neuiewe to the kyng.



You desyre that foolyshe *Pheton*, shoulde agayne rule the chariots of the Summe, and contende to drawe sweete licours out of the harde stynt, wheras you require me to discribe vnto you the newe world, found in the west by the good fortune and gouernaunce of the Catholique princes *Ferdinandus* and *Elizabeth*, your Uncle and Aunte, shewyng me also the letters of kyng *Frederike* your Uncle, wrytten to me in that behalfe: But syth you haue layde this burden on my backe, in whose power it is to commaunde me to take vppon me moze then I am well able, ye both shall receiue this precious stone rudely closed in lead after my manner of workemanshopp. Wherefoze, when you shal perceiue the lea ned sozt frendly, the malicious enuiously, and the backbiters furiously, to bende theyr slaundersous dartes agaynst our saye *Nymphes* of the Ocean, you shall freely proteste in howe short tyme, and in the myddest of what troubles and calamities you haue enforced me to mytce of the same. Thus fare you wel, from *Granata*, the nieth day befoze the Calendes of *May*.

Hispaniola.

We haue declared in the booke herebefoze, howe the Admirall passed by the coastes of the *Casablos*, to the lande of *Hispaniola* with

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

with his whole nauie : But now we entende further to shewe what he founde as concernyng the nature of this ilande, after that he had better searched the secretes of the same : Lykewyse of the ilande of Cuba neare vnto it, whiche he supposed to be the sygne lande. Hispaniola therefore (whiche he affirmeth to be Ophir, whereof we reade in the thynde booke of the kynges) is of latitude foue south degrees, haunyng the north pole eleuate on the north syde xxvii. degrees, and on the south syde (as they say) xii. degrees, it reacheth in length from East to West, seven hundred and fourescore myles, it is distant from the landes of Cades (called Cales) xli. degrees, and more, as some say: the founne of the ilande resembleth the leaffe of a Chesnutte tree. Upon a hygh hyl on the North syde of the ilande, he buylde a cite, because this place was most apt for that purpose, by reason of a myne of stones whiche was neare vnto the same, serving well both to buylde with, and also to make Lynie: at the bottome of this hyl, is there a great playne of threescore myles in length, and in breadth somewhere xii. somewhere. xx. myles where it is broadest, & fixe myles where it is narrowest: though this playne runne diuers fayre ryuers of wholsome waters, but the greatest of them, whiche is nauigable, falleth into the haven of the cite for the space of halfe a furlong: howe fertile and fruitful this halley is, you may vnderstande by these thynges whiche folowe. On the shore of this ryuer, they haue limited and enclosed certayne ground, to make gardens and orchardes, in the whiche al kinde of hygger hearbes, as radishe, letuse, colewoxte, bozage, & suche other, waxe ripe within xvi. dayes after the seede is sowne, lykewyse Melones, Gourdes, Cucumers, and suche other, within the space of. xxvi. dayes, these garden hearbes they haue freshe & greene al the whole yeere. Also the rootes of the canes or reedes of the licour whereof suger is made, growe a cubite hygh within the space of. xv. dayes, but the licour is not yet hardened. The lyke they affirme of plantes or shroudes of young vines, and that they haue the seconde yeere geathered ripe and sweete grapes of the same: but by reason of to much rankenesse they beare but fewe clusters. Furthermore, a man of the countrey sowed a lytle Wheate about the Calendes of Februarie, and brought with hym to the cite an handfull

Ophir, whiche Solomons shewes sayed for Golde.

Isabella.

A token of marvellous fruites, fullness.

Hearbes greene al the whole yeere.

Suger reedes, plantes and vines.

Some grapes ripe thwile a yeere.

Di

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of the ryper eares of the same the thyrde day before the calendes of Aprill, which was that yeere the biggle of the Resurrection of our Lord. Also, al kyndes of pulle, as beanes, peason, fyches, tares, & such other, are ryper twyse in the yeere, as al they whiche come from thence affirme with one voyce, yet the grounde is not vniuersally apte to beare wheate. In the meane tyme whyle these thinges were doing, the Admirall sent out a companye of .xxx. men to searche the Region of *Cipanga*, otherwyle called *Cibana*. This Region is full of mountaynes and rockes: and in the myddle backe of the whole ilande is great plentie of golde. When they that went to searche the region were returned, they reported maruelous thinges as touching the great ryches of this Region. From these mountaynes, descende foure great ryuers, which by the maruelous industrye of nature, diuideth the whole ilande into foure partes, in maner equal, ouerspreading & waterynge the whole ilande with their branches. Of these foure ryuers, the one reacheth towarde the Easte, this the inhabitantes call *Iuma*: another towarde the weste, and is called *Attibunicus*: the thirde toward the North, named *Iachem*: the laste reacheth into the South, and is called *Naiba*. The day before the Ides of Marche, the Admirall him selfe, with al his horsemen, and foure hundred footemen, marched directly towarde the South syde of the golden Region. Thus passing ouer the ryuer, the playne, and the mountayne which enuironed the other syde of the playne, he chaunced vppon an other vale, with a ryuer much bygger then the fyrste, & many other meane ryuers running through. When he had also conueighed his armye ouer the ryuer, and passed the seconde vale, which was in no part inferiour to the fyrst, he made a way through the thirde mountaine, where was no passage before, and descended into another vale, whiche was now the begynnyng of *Cibana*. Through this also runne many studdes and ryuers out of euery hyll, and in the sandes of them all is founde great plentie of golde. And when he had now entered threescore and twelue myles into the golden Region from the citie, he intended to buylde a fortreffe vppon the topp of a hyll, standyng by the shore of a certayne great ryuer, that he myght the better and more safely searche the secretes of the inner partes of the Region: this he called the

The region of
Cipanga, or
Cibana.

Golde.

The golden
region of
Cibana.

The vale of
Cibana.

fortresse of saint Thomas, the whiche in the meane tyme while
 he was buydoyng, the inhabitantes beyng desirous of haukes
 belles, and other of our thinges, resorted dayly thither, to whom
 the Admirall declared, that yf they would beying golde, they
 shoulde haue whatsoeuer they would aske. Soorthwith turning
 theyr backs, and runnyng to the shore of the next riuer, they
 returned in a shorte tyme, byngyng with them theyr handes ful
 of golde. Amongst all other, there came an olde man, byngyng
 with him two pibble stones of golde, weyghyng an ounce, desp-
 ryng them to geue hym a bell for the same: who when he sawe
 our men maruyle at the bygnesse thereof, he made signes that
 they were but small and of no value in respecte of some that he
 had seene, and takyng in his hande foure stones, the least wher-
 of was as bigge as a Walnut, and the biggest as bigge as an
 Orange, he sayd that there was founde peeces of golde so bygge
 in his countrey, beyng but halfe a dayes iourney from thence,
 and that they had no regarde to the geatheryng thereof, whereby
 we perceiued that they passe not muche for golde, inasimuche as
 it is golde only, but so farre esteeme it, as the hande of the Arti-
 fier hath fashioned it in any comely fourme. For who dooth
 greatly esteeme rough marble, or vnwrought Iuorie? but if they
 be wrought with the cunning hande of Phidias or Praxiteles, and
 shaped to the similitude of y^e fayre Nymphes or Faaires of the sea
 (called Nereides) or the Fayres of the wooddes (called Hama-
 driades) they shal neuer lacke byers. Besyde this olde man, there
 came also diuers other, byngyng with them pybble stones of
 golde, weighing .x. or .xii. drammes, & feared not to confesse, that
 in y^e place where they geathered that gold, there were founde som-
 tyne stones of golde as bygge as the head of a childe. When he
 had taried here a few dayes, he sent one *Luxanus*, a noble yong
 gentleman, with a few armed men, to search al the partes of this
 region: who at his retu ne, reported that the inhabitants shewed
 him greater thynges then we haue spoken of here before, but he
 dyd openly declare nothyng thereof, whiche they thought was
 done by the Admirals commaundement. They haue woods ful
 of certayne spycies, but not such as we commonly vse: these they
 geather euen as they do golde, that is, as muche as wyl serue for
 their purpose, & carryng for him selfe, to exchange the same with
 the

Golde for
 haukes bells.

Graines and
 pibble stones
 of golde.

They passe
 not for golde,
 in that it is
 golde onely
 but, &c.

Stones of
 golde as big
 as the head
 of a childe.

Spices,

D iii

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

the inhabitants of other countreys adioyning to them, for such
thynges as they lacke, as dyshes, pottes, stooles, and such other
necessaries. As *Luxanus* returned to the Admirall (whiche
was about the Ides of Marche) he founde in the woods certaine
wilde vines, rype, and of pleasant taste, but the inhabitants
passe not on them. This region, though it be full of stones and
rockes (and is therefore called *Cibana*, whiche is as muche to
say as a stone) yet it is wel replenished with trees and pastures,
yea they constantly affirme, that yf y^e grasse of these mountaynes
be cutte, it groweth agayne within the space of foure dayes.
hygher then wheate. And forasmuche as many shewes of rayne
doe fall in this region, whereof the ryuers and flooddes haue
theyr encrease, in euery of the whiche golde is founde myxt with
sande in all places, they iudge that the golde is dyuen from the
mountaynes, by the vehement course of the streames whiche fall
from the same, and runne into the ryuers. The people of this
region are geuen to idlenesse and play, for suche as inhabite the
mountaynes, syt quakyng for colde in the Wynter season, and
had rather to wander vp and downe idelly, then take the paynes
to make them apparell, where as they haue wooddes full of
Gossampine cotton: but suche as dwell in the balles or playnes,
feele no colde in Wynter. When the Admirall had thus sear-
ched the begimning of the region of *Cibana*, he repayred to *Isabel-
la* (for so he named the citie) where, leaupng the gouernance of
the Islande with his deputies, he prepared hym selfe to search
further the limittes of the Islande of *Cuba* or *Iohanna*, whiche he
yet doubted to be the firme lande, and distant from *Hispaniola*
only .lxx. myles. This dyd he with more speedye expedition,
callyng to remembraunce the kynges commaundement, who
wylled hym fyrst with al celeritie, to ouerrunne the coastes of the
new Islandes, lest any other prince shoulde in the meane time at-
tempt to inuade the same, for the kyng of *Portugale* affirmed
that it perteyned only to him to discouer these vnknown landes:
but the bishop of *Rome*, *Alexander* the first, to auoyde the cause of
this dissention, graunted to the kyng of *Spayne* by the authori-
tie of his leaden bulles, that no other prince shoulde be so bolde,
as to make any voyages to any of these vnknown regions, ly-
ing without the precinct of a direct lyne drawn from the North

Wilde vines
& pleasure
like.

Fruitful mount-
aynes.

Solde in the
ende of rps
ers falling
from the
mountaynes.

libertie and
blenes.
The mount-
aynes are
olde.

The lande
of Cuba.

Read any other
prince. &c.

Dissention
betweene the
Portugales
and Spanis
ardes.

to the South a hundred leagues Westwarde, without the para-
 lels of the Ilandes called *Caput Viride*, or *Cabouerde*, whiche we
 thinke to be those that in olde tyme were called *Hesperides*: these
 partheyne to the kyng of Portugale, and from these his pylotes,
 whiche do pceerly searche newe coastes and regions, directe
 theyr course to the East, saylyng euer towarde the left hande by
 the backe of *Aphyrike*, and the seas of the *Ethiopiens*: neyther
 to this day had the Portugales at any tyme sayled Southwarde
 or Westwarde from the Ilandes of *Cabouerde*. Preparing ther-
 fore three shippes, he made haste towarde the Ilande of *Iobanna*
 or *Cuba*, whither he came in shoort space, and named the poynt
 therof, where he fyrste arryued, *Alpha* and *O*, that is, the fyrste
 and the last: for he supposed that there had ben the ende of our
 East, because the sonne falleth there, and of the West, because it
 ryseth there. For it is apparant, that Westwarde, it is the be-
 ginning of *India* beyonde the ryuer of *Ganges*, and Eastwarde,
 the furthest ende of the same: whiche thyng is not contrary to
 reason, forasmuche as the Cosmographers haue left the lymittes
 of *India* beyond *Ganges* vnderdetermined, where as also some were
 of opinion, that *India* was not farre from the coastes of *Spaine*,
 as we haue said before. Within the prospect of the beginnyng of
Cuba, he founde a commodious hauen in the extreme angle of
 the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, for in this part the Ilande receiueth
 a great goulfe: this hauen he named *Sainte Nicholas porte*, be-
 yng scarcely twentie leagues from *Cuba*. As he departed from
 hence, and sayled Westward by the South syde of *Cuba*, the fur-
 ther that he went, so muche the more the sea seemed to be exten-
 ded in breadth, and to bende towarde the South. On the South
 syde of *Cuba*, he founde an Ilande whiche the inhabitantes call
Jamaica, this he affirmed to be longer & broader then the Iland
 of *Seicile*, hauyng in it only one mountaine, which on every part,
 beginning from the sea, ryseth by litle and litle into the myddest
 of the Ilande, and that so playnely without roughnesse, that such
 as goe up to the toppes of the same, can scarcely perceiue that
 they assende: This Ilande he affirmeth to be very fruitful and
 full of people, as wel in thier partes of the same, as by the shore,
 and that the inhabitantes are of quicker wytte then in the other
 Ilandes, and more expert Artificers, and warlike men: For

The Ilandes
of cabouerde
or Hesperides

The Portus
gales viages.

The ende of
the east and
weste.

Not.
India not far
from Spaine.

Sainte Nicolas
las porte.

The Iland of
Jamaica.

Quicke witte
ed people.

In many places where he woulde haue aryued, they came and met against him, and forbode him with chyeatnyng wordes: but being ouercome, they made a league of frendshyp with hym. Thus departing from *Iamaica*, he sayled toward the West, with a prosperous wynde, for the space of threescore and tenne dayes, chynking that he had passed so farre by the compasse of the earth being underneath vs, that he had ben neare vnto *Aurea Chersonesus* (nowe called *Malacca*) in our east India, beyonde the begynnyng of *Persides*: for he playnely beleened that he had left only two of the twelue houres of the sunne, which were unknowen to vs, for the olde wyters haue left halfe the course of the sunne vntouched, where as they haue but only discusst that superficial parte of the earth whiche lyeth betweene the *Ilandes of Gades*, and the ryuer of *Ganges*, or at the uttermost, to *Aurea Chersonesus*. In this Nauigation, he chaunced on many furious seas, running with a fall as it had ben the streames of floods, also many whylepooles, and shelles, with many other dangers, and strayghtes, by reason of the multitude of ilandes whiche lay on euery syde. But not regardyng al these perylls, he determined to proceede, until he had certaine knowledge whether *Cuba* were an ilande, or firme lande. Thus he sayled forwarde, coastyng euer by the shore toward the West for the space of CC. xxi. leagues, that is, about a thousande and three hundred myles, and gaue names to seuen hundred ilandes by the way, leapyng also on the left hande (as he feared not to report) three thousande here and there. But let vs nowe returne to suche thynges as he founde worthy to be noted in this nauigation. Saylyng therefore by the syde of *Cuba*, and seachyng the nature of the places, he espyed not farre from *Alpha* and *O* a large hauen, of capacitie to harborow many shippes, whose entrance is boundyng, being inclosed on both sydes with capes or poyntes whiche receiue the water: this hauen is large within, and of exceeding deapth. Saylyng by the shore of this poynt, he sawe not farre from the shore many castles, couered with redde daryn in many places fyre kynbles. Yet he sawe certayne armed men out of the shippes to the castles, where they founde neither man nor woman, but sollemne vntoough, for they founde certayne species of wood lying in the trees, hangyng by the on them about a hundred pounds

pointe twaight, and two serpentcs of eyght foote long apiece: whereat marueylng, and looking about if they could espye any of the inhabitantes, and that none appeared in syght (for they fledde al to the mountaynes at the comynge of our men) they fel to theyr meate, and ate the fysh taken with other mens traualle, but they absteyned from the serpentcs, which they affirme to differ nothing from the Crocodiles of Egypt, but only in bygnesse: for (as Plinie sayth) Crocodiles haue sometymes ben found of .xviii. cubits long, but of these the biggest were but of eyght foote. Thus being wel refreshed, they entred into the next wood, where they found many of the same kynde of serpentcs, hanging byon boughes of trees, of the whiche, some had theyr mouthes tyed with strynges, and some theyr teeth taken out. And as they searched the places neare vnto the hauen. they sawe about. lxx. men in the top of a hygh rocke, whiche fled as soone as they had espyed our men, who by signes and tokens of peace calling them agayne, there was one which came neare them, and stoode on the toppe of a rocke, seemyng as though he were yet fearefull: but the Admiral sent one *Didacus* to hym, a man of the same countrey, whom he had at his fyrste voyage taken in the islande of *Guanabani*, being neare vnto *Cuba*, wyslyng hym to come neare, and not to be afraide. When he hearde *Didacus* speake to hym in his owne tongue, he came boldly to hym, and shortly after resorted to his company, perswading them to come without al feare. After this messlage was done, there descended from the rockes to the shyps, about threescore and ten of the inhabitantes, profering friendship and gentlenesse to our men: whiche the Admiral accepted thankfully, and gaue them diuers rewardes, and that the rather, for that he had intelligence by *Didacus* the interpreter, that they were the kynges fyshers, sent of theyr lorde to take fysh agaynst a solemne feast whiche he prepared for another kyng. And where as the Admiralles men had eaten the fysh whiche they left in the fyre, they were the gladder therof, because they had left the serpentcs: for there is nothing among theyr delicate dyshes, that they esteeme so muche as these serpentcs, in so muche that it is no more lawfull for common people to eate of them, then *preachours* or *phe-* Serpentes esteemed for delicate meate
sants among us: as for the fyshes, they doubt not to take

Crocodiles of Egypt.

The kinges fyshers.



as many more the same nyght. Beyng asked why they fynde
 rested the fythe whiche they entended to beare to the kyng &
 they answered, that they myght be the fresher and uncorrupted.
 Thus soyning handes for a token of further frendshyp, euerye
 man resorted to his owne. The Admirall went forwarde as he
 had appoynted, folowynge the fallynge of the sunne from the be-
 ginning of *Cuba*, called *Alpha* and *O*: the shores of sea bankes
 euen vnto this hauen, albeit they be full of trees, yet are they
 rough with mountaines: of these trees, some were full of blos-
 somes and flowres, and other laden with frutes. Beyond the
 hauen, the lande is more fertile and populus, whose inhabitantes
 are more gentle, and more desyrous of our thynges: for as soone
 as they had espied our shippes, they flocked all to the shore,
 byngynge with them suche bread as they are accustomed to eate,
 and gourdes ful of water, offerynge them vnto our men, and fur-
 ther, desyrynge them to come alande. In al these Ilandes is a cer-
 taine kinde of trees as bigge as Elmes, whiche beare Gourdes
 in the steade of frutes, these they vse only for drynkyng pottes,
 and to fetch water in, but not for meate, for the inner substance
 of them is sowyer then gall, and the barke as harde as any shell.
 At the Iles of *May*, the watchmen lookynge out of the top castell
 of the shyp, toward the South, sawe a multitude of Ilandes
 standynge thicke togeather, being al wel replenished with trees,
 grasse, and hearbes, and well inhabited: in the hope of the conti-
 nent, he chaunced into a nauigable riuer, whose water was so
 hot, that no man might endure to abyde his hande therein anye
 time. The day folowynge, espyng a farre of a *Canoe* of fythermen
 of the inhabitantes, fearynge lest they shoulde flee at the syght of
 our men, he commaunded certayne to assaile them priuily with
 the ship boates: but they fearing nothing, tarped the comynge
 of our men. Nowe shall you heare a newe kynde of fyshynge.
 Lyke as we with Greyhoundes do hunt Hares in the playne
 feeldes, so doo they, as it were with a hunting fythe, take other
 fythes: this fythe was of shape or fourme unknowen vnto vs,
 but the bodye thereof not muche vnlyke a great peece, haung
 on the hynder parte of the head a very tough skynne, lyke vnto
 a great bagge or purse: this fythe is tyed by the fyde of the boate
 with a corde, let downe so farre into the water, that the fythe
 may

Floures &
 frutes both
 at one time.

Trees which
 beare gourdes.

A multitude
 of Ilandes.

Hotte water.

A strange
 kinde of fy-
 shing.

may lye close by the keele or bottome of the same, for she may in no case abyde the syght of the aye. Thus when they espye any great fyshe, or Tortopse (wherof there is great abundance, bygger then great targettes) they let the corde at length, but when she feeleth her selfe loosed, she inuadeth the fyshe or Tortopse as swiftly as an arrowe, and where she hath once fastened her holde, she casteth the purse of skynne, whereof we spake before, and by drawyng the same togeather, so graspeleth her pray, that no mans strength is sufficient to vnloose the same, excepte by lytle and lytle drawyng the lyne, she he lyfted somewhat aboue the bymme of the water, for then, as sone as she seeth the brightnesse of the aye, she letteth goe her holde. The praye therfore beyng now drawen nere to the bymme of the water, there leapeth sodenly out of the boate into the sea, so manye fyschers as may suffice to holde fast the praye, vntyll the rest of the company haue taken it into the boate. Whiche thyng doone, they loose so muche of the corde, that the huntynge fyshe may agayne returne to her place within the water, where by an other corde, they let downe to her a peece of the pray, as we do to rewarde greyhoundes after they haue kylled theyr game. This fyshe, they cal *Guaicanum*, but our men cal it *Reuersum*. They gaue our men foure Tortopse taken by this meanes, and those of suche byggenesse, that they almost fylled theyr fyschyng boate: for these fysches are esteemed among them for delectate meate. Our men recompensed them agayne with other rewarde, and so let them depart. Beyng asked of the compasse of that lande, they answered that it had no ende westwarde. Post instantly they desired the Admirall to come a lande, or in his name to sende one with them to salute theyr *Cazicus*, (that is) their kyng, affirmyng that he woulde geue our men many presentes, yf they woulde goe to hym. But the Admirall, lest he shoulde be hindered of the voyage whiche he had begunne, refused to goe with them. Then they desired to knowe his name, and tolde our men lykewise the name of theyr king. Thus sayling on yet further euer toward the West, within fewe dayes he came nere vnto a certayne exceedyng high mountayne, wel inhabited by reason of the great fertilitie of the same. The inhabitants of this mountaine, brought to our shipp, bread, gossampine cotton, cumies, & sundry kyndes

abundance
of Tortopse.

Fisher men.

The fische
Guaicanum.

Humane
people.

A mountayne
fruitfull and
well inhabited

kynges of wylde soules, demaunding religiously of shinterpious-
 tows, if this nation descended not from heauen. The kyng of
 this people, and vnuers other sage men that stood by him, infor-
 med hym that that lande was no Islande. Shortly after, entering
 into one of the landes being on the lefte hande of this lande,
 they founde no body therein, for they fledde al at the comming of
 our men: Yet founde they there foure dogges of maruelous de-
 formed shape, & suche as coulde not barke. This kynnd of dogges,
 they eate as we do goates. Here is great plentie of geese, duckes,
 and hearons. Betwene these landes and the continent, he en-
 tered into so narrow streyghtes, that he coulde scarcely turne
 backe the shyppes, and these also so shalowe, that the keele of the
 shyppes somtyme rased on the sandes. The water of these strey-
 ghtes, for the space of fourtie myles, was white and thicke, lyke
 vnto mylke, and as though meale had ben sparkeled throughout
 al that sea. And when they had at the length escaped these stray-
 ghtes, and were now come into a mayne and large sea, and had
 sayled thereon for the space of fourescore myles, they espyed an o-
 ther exceeding hygh mountayne, whycher the Admirall resorted
 to stoie his shyppes with freshe water and fuel. Heare among
 certayne wooddes of Date trees, & pynapple trees of exceeding
 height, he founde two natieue springes of freshe water. In the
 meane tyme, whyle the woodde was cuttyng, and the barrells
 fyllyng, one of our archers went into the wood to hunt, where
 he espyed a certayne man with a whyte vesture, so lyke a fryer of
 the order of saynt Marye of Mercedis, that at the fyrste sight he
 supposed it had ben the Admirals prest, whiche he broughte with
 hym, being a man of the same order: but two other folowed him
 immediatly out of the same wooddes. Shortly after, he sawe a
 farrte of a whole company of men clothed in apparel, being about
 xxx. in number. Then turning his backe, and crying out to his
 felowes, he made haste to the shyppes with all that he myght
 dyue. These apparessed men, made signes and tokens to hym
 to tary, and not to be afraid, but that notwithstanding he ceased
 not to flee. The Admirall being auertysed hereof, and not
 a lytle reioysing that he had founde a chaste people, in-
 continently sent forth armed men, with commaundement
 that if neede should require, they shoulde enter fourtie myles
 into

Dogges of
 strange shape
 and building

White and
 thicke water.

Wooddes of
 date trees.

Men appare-
 ssed like whi-
 tapers.

Apparessed
 men.

into the lande, vntyl they myght fynde eyther those apparelled men, or other inhabitauntes of that countrey. When they had passed ouer the wood, they came into a great playne full of grasse and hearbes, in whiche appeared no token of any pathway. Here attemptyng to goe through the grasse and hearbes, they were so entangled and bewapt therein, that they were scarce selfe able to passe a myle, the grasse being there lytle lower then our ripe corne: being therefore weeryed, they were enforced to returne agayne, finding no pathway. The day folowynge he sent forth xrb. armed men another way, commaundyng them to make diligent search and inquisition what manner of people inhabited the lande: Who departyng, when they had found, not farre from the sea side, certayne steps of wyld beastes, of the which they suspected some to be of Lions feete, being strycken with feare, returned backe agayne. As they came, they founde a wood in the whiche were many natie vines, here and there creepynge about hygh trees, with many other trees bearyng aromatical fruites and spyes. Of these vines they brought with them into Spaine many clusters of grapes, very ponderous, and full of licour: but of the other fruites they brought none, because they putrified by the way in the shipp, & were cast into the sea. They say also that in the landes or meadowes of those wooddes, they sawe flockes of great Cranes, twyse as hygge as ours. As he went forward, and turned his sayles toward certayne other mountaynes, he espied two cotages on the shore, in the whiche he sawe only one man, who being brought to the shippe, signified with head, fyngers, and by al other signes that he coulde deuise, that the lande whiche lay beyonde those mountaynes was very full of people: and as the Admiral drew neare the shore of the same, there met him certayne Canoes, haupyng in them many people of the countrey, who made signes and tokens of peace and frendshipp. But here Didacus the interpretour, which vnderstode the language of the inhabitants of the beginning of Cuba, vnderstode not them one whit, whereby they considered that in sundry prouinces of Cuba, were sundry languages. He had also intelligence, that in the inlande of this region was a king of great power, & accustomed to weare apparell: he sayde that all the tracte of this shore was bordered with water, and full of muddge, besetted with manye trees,

Natie vines.
Trees bearyng
spices & sweets
fruites.

Others lan-
guages in the
Islande of
Cuba.

after

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Pearles in the
shippes.

after the maner of our marsshes: Yet whereas in this place they went alande for freshe water, they founde many of the best fishes in the whiche pearles are gathered. But that coulde not cause the Admirall to tracte the tyme there, intending at this viage, only to proue howe many landes & seas he could discover according to the kinges commaundement. As they yet proceeded forwarde, they sawe here and there, at the way along by the shoze, a great smoke rising, vntyll they came to an other mountayne foure score miles distant, there was no rocke or hyll that coulde be seene, but the same was all of a smoke. But whether these fyres were made by the inhabitants for their necessary busyness, or (as we are wont to sette beacons on fyre when we suspecte thapproche of our enemies) thereby to geue warning to thei neighbours to be in a rediness, & gather togeather, if perhaps our men shoulde attempt any thyng against them, or otherwise as (seemeth most likely) to cal them togeather, as to a wonder, to beholde our shippes, they knowe yet no certentie. In this tracte, the shores bended somtyme toward the South, and somtyme toward the West and west south west, and the sea was euery where entangled with Ilandes, by reason whereof, the keeles of the shippes often times raised the sandes for shallownesse of the water: So that the shippes being very sore bruised and appayzed, the sayles, cables, and other tackelings, in maner rotten, and the bytailes (especially the biskette bread) corrupted by takyng water at the ryftes euill closed, the Admirall was enforced to turne backe agayne: This laste poynte where he touched of *Cuba* (not yet being knowen to be an ilande) he called *Euangelista*. Thus turning his sayles toward other ilandes lying not farre from the supposed continent, he chaunced into a mayne sea, where was suche a multitude of great Tortoysses, that somtyme they stayed the shippes: Not long after, he entred into a gulfe of whyte water, lyke vnto that wherof we spake before. At the length, fearing the shelles of the ilands, he returned to the shoze of *Cuba* by the same way whiche he came. Here a multitude of inhabitants, as well women as men, resorted to hym with cheerefull countenances, and with feare, stynnyng with them poppingayes, bread, water, and cummys, but especially stocke doues, much bygger then ours, which he al...meth, in saour and taste,

The sea entangled with
Ilandes.

A multitude of
great Tortoysses.
A gulfe of whyte
water.

tasse, to be muche more pleasaunt then our partprches. Wherefore where as in eating of them he perceiued a certayne sauoure of spyce to proceede from them, he commaunded the croppe to be opened of suche as were newly kylled, and founde the same full of sweete spycies, whiche he argued to be the cause of theyr strange taste: For it standeth with good reason, that the fleshe of beastes, shoulde drawe the nature and qualitie of theyr accustomed nourishment. As the Admirall harde masse on the shore, there came towarde hym a certayne gouernoure, a man of foure score yeeres of age, and of great grauitie, although he were naked sauing his pyppie partes. He had a great trayne of men wayting on hym. All the whyle the prieste was at masse, he shewed him selfe very humble, and gaue reuerent attendance, with graue and demure countenance. When the masse was ended, he presented to the Admirall a baskette of the frutes of his country, deliuering the same with his owne handes. When the Admirall had gently entertained him, desyring leaue to speake, he made an oration in the presence of *Didacus* the interpreter, to this effect. I haue byn aduertised (most mighty pynce) that you haue of late with great power subdued many lands and Regiones, hitherto vnknownen to you, and haue brought no litle feare vppon all the people and inhabitauntes of the same: the whiche your good fortune, you shal beare with lesse insouerie, if you remember that the soules of men haue two iourneys after they are departed from this body: The one, soule and darke, prepared for suche as are inuolunt and cruell to mankynde: the other, pleasaunt and delectable, ordeyned for them which in theyr lyfe tyme loued peace and quietnes. Iftherfore you acknowledge your selfe to be mortall, and consider that euery man shal receiue condigne rewarde or punishment for suche thynges as he hath done in this life, you wyl wrongfully hurte no man. When he had saide these wordes and other lyke, which were declared to the Admirall by the interpreter, he matuepling at the iudgement of the naked olde man, answered, that he was gladd to heare his opinion as touching the sundry iourneys and rewarde of soules departed from theyr bodies, supposing that nother he, or any other of th inhabitantes of those Regions, had had any knowledge thereof: declaring further, that the chiefe cause of his

The humanitie
of a reuerende
olde gouernour

An oration of
the naked go
uerneur.

The opinion
of the soule of
man.

comming

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Despie of gold,
founde that
which religion
coude not
fonde.

Virtus post
MIMINOS. &c.

continuing thither, was to instruct them in such goodly knowledge
and true religion: and that he was sent into those countreys by
the Christian kyng of Spayne (his lord and maister) for the same
purpose, and specially to subdue and punishe the *Canibales*, and
suche ocher mischeuous people, and to defend innocentes against
the violence of euyl dooers, wyllyng hym, and al other suche
as embraced vertue, in no case to be afrayde, but rather to open
his mynde vnto hym, yf eyther he, or any other suche quiet men
as he was, had suffeyned any wrong of theyr neyghbours, and
that he woulde see the same reuenged. These comfortable words
of the Admirall so pleased the olde man, that notwithstanding
his extreme age, he woulde gladly haue gone with the Admirall,
as he had done in decede, yf his wyfe and chyldren had not hyndered
hym of his purpose: but he marueled not a lytle, that the
Admirall was vnder the dominion of another: and much more,
when the interpretour tolde hym of the glorie, magnificence,
poumpe, great power, and furnimentes of warre of our kinges,
and of the multitudes of cities and townes whiche were vnder
theyr dominions. Intendynge therefore to haue gone with the
Admirall, his wyfe and chyldren fell prostrate at his feete, with
teares desyring him not to forsake them and leaue them desolate:
at whose pitiful requestes, the woorthy olde man beyng moued,
remayned at home to the comfort of his people and familie, sa-
tisfying rather them then hym selfe: for not yet ceassynge to
wonder, and of heauie countenance because he myght not de-
part, he demaunded oftentimes yf that lande were not heauen,
whiche brought forth suche a kynde of men? For it is certaine,
that among them the lande is as common as the sunne and wa-
ter, and that Hyne and Thyne (the seedes of all myschecfe)
haue no place with them. They are content with so lytle, that
in so large a countrey they haue rather superfluitie then scarce-
nesse: so that (as we haue sayde before) they seeme to lyue in
the golden worlde without toyle, lyving in open gardens, not
intrenched with dyches, diuided with hedges, or defended with
walles: they deale truely one with another without lawes, with-
out bookes, and without iudges: they take hym for an euyl and
myscheuous man, whiche taketh pleasure in dooing hurt to o-
ther. And albeit that they delyte not in superfluities, yet make
they

The lande as
common as
the sunne and
water.

they prouision for the increase of suche rootes whereof they make
theyr bread, as *Maizium*, *Lucca*, and *Ages*, contented with suche
simple dyet, whereby health is preserued, and diseases auoyded. Simple dyet.
The Amirall therefore departing from thence, and myndyng to
returne agayne shortly after, chaunced to come agayne to the
Isle of *Lamaica*, beyng on the south syde thereof, and coasted
all a'long by the shore of the same from the West to the East,
from whose last corner on the East syde, when he sawe towarde
the North syde on his left hande certayne hygh mountaynes, he
knewe at the length that it was the south syde of the Ilande of
Hispaniola, whiche he had not yet passed by. Hispaniola. Therefore, at the
Calendes of September, enterpyng into the haueu of the same
Ilande, called *saint Nicholas haueu*, he repayred his shippes,
to the intent that he might agayne waste and spoyle the Ilandes
of the *Canibales*, and burne all theyr *Canoas*, that those rauenyng
wolves might no longer persecute and deuoure the innocent
sheepe: but he was at this tyme hyndered of his purpose, by rea-
son of a disease which he had gotten by to much watching. Thus
beyng feeble and weake, he was ledde of the *Barbners* to the
citie of *Isabella*, where, with his two brethren whiche were there,
and other of his familiars, he recouered his health in shorte
space: yet coulde he not at this tyme assaile the *Canibales*, by
reason of sedition that was risen of late among the *Spanyarden*
whiche he had left in *Hispaniola*, whereof we wyll speake more
hereafter. Thus fare ye well.

The Cani-
bales.

Sickenesse of
to much wat-
ching.

The fourth booke of the first Decade, to
Lodouike Cardinal of Aragonie.



Columus the Admirall of the Ocean, returning
(as he supposed) from the continent of
some lande of East India, had aduertisment East India.
that his brother *Boilus*, and one *Peter Mar-*
garita, an olde familiar of the kynges, and The Spanis-
arden rebell
in the Admirals
absence.
a noble man, with diuers other of those to
whom he had left the government of the
Ilande, were (of corrupted mynde agaynst hym) departed into
Spainne. Therefore, aswel to purge hym selfe of suche crimes,

¶

as

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

as they shoulde lay to his charge, as also to make a supply of other men in the place of them whiche were returned, and especiallpe to prouide for vptualles, as wheate, wine, oyle, and suche other, whiche the Spanyardes are accustomed to eate, because they coulde not yet well agree with such meates as they founde in the Ilandes, determined shortly to take his voyage into Spayne: but what he dyd befoze his departure, I wylI bretefely rehearse.

The kinges
of the Ilandes
rebell.

The Spanis
ardes misbe-
hauour.

The kynges of the Ilandes which had hitherto lyued quietly, and content with theyr lytle whiche they thought abundant, wheras they nowe perceiued that our men began to fasten foote within theyr regions, & to beare rule among them, they toke the matter so greuously, that they thought nothyng els but by what meanes they myght vtterlye destroy them, and for euer abolythe the memozy of theyr name, for that kinde of men (the Spanyardes I meane, which folowed the Admirall in that nauigation) were for the moste part vnrdy, regarding nothyng but idlenesse, play, and libertie, and woulde by no meanes absteyne from iniuries, rauishing of the women of the Ilandes before the faces of their husbandes, fatherz, and brethren: by which theyr abominable mysdemeanour, they disquieted the myndes of all the inhabitants, insomuche that wheresoeuer they founde any of our men vnprepared, they slue them with such fiercenesse and gladnesse, as though they had offered sacrifice to God. Intendyng therfoze to pacifie theyr troubled myndes, and to punyshe them that slue his men befoze he departed from thence, he sent for the king of that vale, whiche in the booke befoze we described to be at the foote of the mountaynes of the region of Cibana. this kynges name was *Guarionexius*: who, the more straghtly to conple unto hym the frendshyp of the Admirall, gaue his syster to wyfe to *Didacus*, a man from his chyldes age brought vp with the Admirall, whom he vsed for his interpreter in the prouinces of Cuba. After this, he sent for *Caunaboa*, called the lord of the house of golde, that is, of the mountaynes of Cibana: For this *Caunaboa* he sent one Captayne *Hoieda*, whom the dictionaries of *Caunaboa* had enforced to keepe his holde, besieging for the space of thirtie dayes the fortreffe of saint Thomas, in the whiche *Hoieda* with his fytie souldiers stode at theyr defence, vntyll the comming of the Admirall. Whyle *Hoieda* remayned with *Caunaboa*, ma

Captayne Ho-
ieda.

ape

nye ambassadours of the kynges of diuers regions were sent to Caunaboa, perswading him in no condition to permit the Christians to inhabite the Ilande, except he had rather serue then rile. On the other partie, Hoieda aduertised Caunaboa to goe to the Admirall, and to make a league of frendshyp with hym: but the ambassadours on the contrary part, threated hym, that if he woulde so doo, the other kynges woulde inuade his region. But Hoieda answered them agayne, that whereas they conspired to maynteyne theyr libertie, they should by that meanes be brought to seruitude & destruction, if they entended to resist or kepe warre against the Christians. Thus Caunaboa on the one side and the other beyng troubled, as it were a rocke in the sea beaten with contrary flooddes, and muche more vexed with the stormes of his gyltie conscience, for that he had priuily slayne .xx. of our men vnder pretence of peace, feared to come to the Admirall: but at the length, haupng excogitated his deceit, to haue slayne the Admirall and his companie, vnder the colour of frendshyp, yf oportunitie woulde so haue serued, he repayzed to the Admirall, with his whole familie, and many other wayting on him, armed after theyr manner. Beyng demanded why he brought so great a rout of men with him, he answered, that it was not decent for so great a prince as he was, to goe out of his house without suche a bande of men: but the thyng chaunced muche otherwys then he looked for, for he fell into the snares whiche he had prepared for other, for whereas by the way he began to repent hym that he came forth of his house, Hoieda with many fayre woordes & promises brought him to the Admirall, at whose commaundement he was immediatly taken and put in prison, so that the soules of our men were not long from theyr bodies vnreueged. Thus Caunaboa with al his familie beyng taken, the Admirall was determined to runne ouer the Ilande, but he was certified that there was suche famine among the inhabitauntes, that there was alredy fytie thousande men dead thereof, and that they dyed pet daply, as it were rotten sheepe, the cause whereof, was wel known to be theyr owne obstinacie and frowardnesse: for wheras they sawe that our men entended to choole them a dwelling place in the Ilande, supposing that they myght haue dyuen them from thence if the virtualles of the Ilande should fayle,

Caunaboa comes
to see the Ad-
mirals death.

Famine in the
Ilande of Gu-
amola.

C ii they

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The fyrst Decade.

The hunger
of golde causeth
greate
famine.

they determined with them selues, not only to leaue sowynge and plantynge, but also to destroy and plucke by by the rootes, euery man in his owne region, that whiche they had alreedy sowne, of both kyndes of bread, whereof we made mention in the first booke, but especially among the mountaynes of *Cibana*, otherwylse called *Cipanga*, forasmuche as they had knowledge that the golde whiche aboundeth in that region, was the chiefe cause that deteyned our men in the Iland. In the meane tyme, he sent forth a Captayne with a bande of men, to searche the South syde of the Ilande, who at his returne, reported that throughout all the regions that he trauiayled, there was suche scarcenesse of bread, that for the space of xvi. dayes, he ate nothyng but the rootes of hearbes, and of young date trees, or the fruites of other wyld trees: but *Guarionexius* the kynge of the vale, lying beneath the mountaynes of *Cibana*, whose kyngdome was not so wasted as the other, gaue our men certayne vntualles. Within a fewe dayes after, both that the iourneys myght be the shorter, and also that our men myght haue more safe places of refuge, if the inhabitantes shoulde hereafter rebell in lyke manner, he buylded another foytresse (whiche he called the Towre of Conception) betwene the Citie of *Isabell*, and *Saint Thomas* foytresse, in the marches of the kyngdome of this *Guarionexius*, within the precincte of *Cibana*, vpon the syde of a hyll, hauynge a fayre riuer of hollome water runnyng harde by the same. Thus when the inhabitantes sawe newe buyldinges to be dayly erected, and our shippes lying in the haueu rotten and halfe broken, they began to dispayre of any hope of libertie, and wandred by and downe with heauie cheare. From the Towre of Conception, searchynge diligendly the inner partes of the mountaynes of *Cibana*, there was a certayne kyng whiche gaue them a masse of rude golde as bigge as a mans spyt, weighing .xx. ounces: this golde was not founde in the banke of that riuer, but in a heape of dye earth, and was lyke vnto the stone called *Tophus*, whiche is soone resolued into sande. This masse of golde I mee selfe sawe in Castile, in the famous Citie of *Metymna Campi*, where the Court lay al that wynter. I sawe also a great peece of pure *Electrum*, of the which belles, and Apothecaries morters, & many suche other vesselles and instrumentes may be made, as were in
olde

The towre of
conception.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

vide tyme of copper the cite of *Corinthus*. This peece of *Electrum* was of suche weight, that I was not only with both my handes vnable to lift it from the ground, but also not of strength to remoue it eyther one way or other: they affirmed that it wey-
 ed more then three hundred pounce weyght, after epght ounces to the pounce, it was founde in the house of a certayne pynce, and left hym by his predecessours: and albeit that in the dayes of the inhabitauntes yet lpyng, *Electrum* was no where digged, yet knewe they where the myne thereof was, but our men with muche adoo coulde hardely cause them to shewe them the place, they bore them suche priuite hatred, yet at the length they brought them to the myne, beyng now ruinate and stopped with stones and rubbyshe: it is muche easyer to dygge then is the iron myne, and might be restored agayne, yf myners and other work-
 men skylful therein were appoynted thereto. Not farre from the towne of Conception, in the same mountaynes, is founde great plentie of Amber, and out of certayne rockes of the same, distilleth a substance of the yelow colour whiche the Paynters vse. Not farre from these mountaynes are many great woods, in the whiche are none other trees then *Brasile*, which the Itali-
 ans cal *Verzino*. But here perhaps (ryght noble pynce) you woulde aske, what should be the cause, that where as the Spany-
 ardes haue brought out of these Ilandes certayne shyppes laden with *Brasile*, somewhat of *Gossampine* cotton, a quantitie of Amber, a lytle golde, & some spycer, why they haue not broughte suche plentie of golde, and suche other ryche marchaundizes, as the fruitfulnessse of these regions seeme to promyse: To this I aunswere, that when *Colonus* the Admirall was lykewyse de-
 maunded the cause hereof, he made aunswere, that the Spany-
 ardes whiche he tooke with hym into these regions, were ge-
 uen rather to sleepe, play, and idlenesse, then to labour, and were more studious of sedition and newes, then desirous of peace and quietnesse: also, that being geuen to licenciousnesse, they re-
 belled & forsooke him, findyng matter of false accusation against hym, because he went about to repressse theyr outragiounnesse: by reason whereof, he was not yet able to breake the power of the inhabitauntes, and freelye to possesse the full dominion of the Ilands, and these hynderaunces to be the cause that by

Electrum is a metall natur-
 ally mixt of
 one portion
 of golde, & an
 other of silver,
 being of pros-
 peritie to be-
 wyape popson
 and was ther-
 fore in olde
 tyme in grea-
 ter estimation
 then golde.
 The mine of
Electrum.

Another
 kinde of am-
 ber is taken
 out of greates
 whale fishes.
 Expement of
 oker.

Wooddes of
brasil trees.

Licentiousnes
 of to much ly-
 bertie.

E iii

ther to

and this oulp
eachered, and
it digged out
the bodys of
the mine.

thereto the gaynes haue scarcely counteruayled the charges : al-
beit, euen this peere whyle I wrote these thyngs at your request,
they geathered in two monethes the summe of a thousande and
two hundred poundes weyght of gold. But because we entende
to speake more largely of these thynges in theyr place, we wyl
nowe returne from whence we haue digressed. When the inha-
bitauntes perceiued that they coulde by no meanes shake the
poke from theyr necks, they made humble supplication to the Ad-
miral, that they myght stande to theyr tribute, and applye them
selues to reincrease the frutes of theyr countrey, beyng nowe al-
most wasted. He graunted them theyr request, and appoynted
suche order that euery region shoulde pay theyr tribute, with
the commodities of theyr countreys, accordyng to theyr portion,
and at suche tyme as they were agreed vpon: but the violent fa-
mine did frustrate al these appoyntmentes, for al the trauayles
of theyr bodys, were scarcely able to suffise to fynde them
meate in the wooddes, whereby to susteyne theyr lyues, beyng
of long tyme contented with rootes and the frutes of wyld
trees: yet many of the kynges with theyr people, euen in this ex-
treme necessitie, brought part of theyr tribute, most humblye
bespyng the Admiral to haue compassion of their calamities,
and to beare with them yet a whyle, vntyl the Ilande were resto-
red to the olde state, promysyng further, that that whiche was
nowe wantyng, shoulde then be double recompenced. But fewe
of the inhabitauntes of the mountaynes of *Cibaua* kept theyr pro-
mise, because they were sorer oppressed with famine then anye
of the other. They say that the inhabitantes of these mountaynes
dyffer no lesse in language and manners from them whiche
dwel in the playnes, then among vs the rusticalles of the coun-
treys, from the gentlemen of the court: wheras notwithstanding
they lyue as it were both vnder one portion of heauen, and in ma-
ny thynges much after one fashion, as in nakednesse, and rude
simplicitie. But nowe let vs returne to *Cannaboa* the king of
the house of golde, beyng in captiuitie. When he perceiued hym
selfe to be cast in prison, frettyng and gratyng his teeth, as it
had been a Lion of *Libia*, and dayly and nyghtly dewpyng with
hym selfe howe he myght be deliuered, beganne to perswade
the Admiral, that forasmuche as he had nowe taken vnto his

The nature of
the region dis-
cusseth the ma-
ner of the peo-
ple.

King Cannas-
boa in capti-
uities.

dominion

dominion the region of *Cipanga* or *Cibana* (whereof he was king) it shoulde be expedient to sende thither a garrison of Christian men, to defende the same from the incursions of his olde enemies and borderers: for he sayde, that it was signified vnto him, that the countrey was wasted and spoyled with suche incursions. By this craftie deuise, he thought to haue brought to passe, that his brother whiche was in that region, and the other his kynns folkes and frendes with theyr adherentes, shoulde haue taken, eyther by sleight or force, as many of our men as myght haue redeemed hym. But the Admiral vnderstandyng his craftie meynyng, sent *Hojeda* with suche a companye of men, as myght vanquish the *Cibanians*, yf they shoulde moue warre agaynst them. Our men had scarcelye entred into the region, but the brother of *Caunaboa* came agaynst them with an armie of fyue thousande naked men, armed after theyr manner, with clubbes, arrowes typt with bones, and speares made harde at the endes with fyre. He stole vpon our men beyng in one of theyr houses, and encamped rounde about the same on euery syde. This *Cibanian*, as a man not ignorant in the discipline of warre, about the distaunce of a furlong from the house, diuided his armie into fyue battayles, appoyntyng to euery one of them a circuite by equall diuision, and placed the froont of his owne battayle directly agaynst our men. When he had thus set his battayles in good aray, he gaue certayne signes that y whole armie shoulde marche forwarde in order with equall paces, and with a larome freshly assaile theyr enemies, in such sort that none might escape. But our men iudging it better to encoimtre with one of the battayles, then to abyde the brunt of the whole armie, gaue onset on the mayne battayle aranged in the playne, because that place was most commodious for the horsmen. When the horsmen therefore had geuen the charge, they ouerthrewe them with the bestes of theyr horses, and slue as many as abode the ende of the fight, the residue beyng strycken with feare, disparcelled, and fledde to the mountaynes and rockes: from whence they made a pitifull howlyng to our men, despyng them to spare them, protesting that they woulde neuer more rebell, but doo what so euer they woulde commaund them, yf they woulde suffer them to lyue in theyr owne countrey. Thus the brother of *Caunaboa*

Caunaboa his
brother rebel-
led.

A conflict be-
twene the *Ci-
bani*
ans and
the Spaniards

C iii

beyng

The first Decade.

beyng taken, the Admirall licenced the people to resort euery
 man to his owne: these thynges thus fortunately atchiued, this
 region was pacified. Among these mountaynes, the vale whi-
 che *Caunaboa* inhabited, is called *Magona*, and is exceeding fruit-
 ful, hauing in it many goodly springes and riuers, in the lande
 whereof is founde great plentie of golde. The same yeere in
 the moneth of Iune, they say there arose such a boystous tem-
 pest of winde from the South-west, as hath not lightly ben heard
 of, the violence wherof was such, that it plucked vp by the rootes
 whatsoeuer great trees were within the reache of the force ther-
 of. When this whylewynde came to the haven of the citie,
 it beat downe to the bottome of the sea three shippes, whiche
 lay at anker, and broke the cables in sunder, and that (whiche is
 the greater marueyle) without any storme or roughnesse of the
 sea, only turnyng them three or foure tymes about. The inha-
 bitantes also affyrme, that the same yeere the sea extended it
 selfe further into the lande, and rose hygher then euer it dyd be-
 fore by the memorie of man, by the space of a cubit. The people
 therefore muttered among them selues, that our nation had
 troubled the elementes, & caused suche portentous signes. These
 tempestes of the ayre (whiche the Grecians call *Tiphones*, that
 is, whylewyndes) they call *Furacanes*, whiche they say, doo often
 tymes chaunce in this Ilande: but that neyther they, nor they
 great graundfathers, euer sawe suche violent and furious *Fura-
 canes*, that plucked vp great trees by the rootes, neyther yet such
 surges and vehement motions on the sea, that so wasted the land:
 as in dedde it may appeare, forasmuche as wheresoeuer the sea
 bankes are neere to any playne, there are in maner euery where
 flopyshyng meadowes reaching euen vnto the shore: but nowe let
 vs returne to *Caunaboa*. As kynge *Caunaboa* therefore and his
 brother shoulde haue ben brought into Spayne, they dyed by the
 way, for very penituenesse and anguish of minde. The Admirall,
 whose shippes were drowned in the foresayd tempest, perceiving
 him selfe to be nowe enclosed, commaunded forthwith two other
 shippes (whiche the Spaniards call *Carauelas*) to be made: for
 he had with hym all manner of Artificers parteyning thereun-
 to. Whyle these thynges were dooing, he sent forth *Bartho-
 lomewus Colonus* his brother, beyng Lieutenant of the Ilande,
with

I greete tem-
 pest in the mo-
 neth of Iune.

Whyle win-
 des.
 Furacanes.

The death of
 king *Cauna-
 boa* and his
 brother.

with an armie of men to searche the golde mynes, beyng distaunt threescore leagues from the citie of *Iabella*, whiche were founde by the conducte of certayne people of the *Ilande*, before the mynes of *Cipanga* or *Cibana* were knowen. In these mynes they founde certayne deepe pittes, which had ben dygged in old time, out of these pyttes, the Admirall (who affirmeth this *Ilande* of *Hispaniola* to be *Ophir*, as we sayde before) supposeth that *Solomon* the kyng of *Hierusalem* had his great ryches of golde, whereof we reade in the olde Testament, and that his shippes sayled to this *Ophir* by the gulse of *Persia*, called *Sinus Persicus*. But whether it be so or not, it lyeth not in me to iudge, but in my opinion it is farre of. As the myners dygged the superficial or byppermost part of the earth of *h* mynes, duryng for the space of sixe myles, & in dyuers places lysted the same on the dze lande, they founde suche plentie of golde, that euery byred labourer could easily finde euery day the weight of thre dyanmnes. These mynes beyng thus searched & founde, the Lieutenant certified the Admirall hereof by his letters, the which when he had receiued, the fifth day of the Ides of *March*, Anno. 1495. he entred into his newe shippes, and tooke his voyage directly to *Spayne*, to aduertise the kyng of all his affayres, leauyng the whole regiment of the *Ilande* with his brother the Lieuetenant.

The golde mines of *Solomon*.

Gold in the superficiall partes of the earth.

The fift booke of the fyrst Decade, to
Lodowike Cardinall of *Aragonie*.



After the Admirals departing into *Spaine*, his brother the Lieuetenant buylded a fortresse in the golde mines, as he had commaunded hym: this he called the golden towne, because the labourers founde golde in the earth, and stone wherof they made the walles of the fortresse. He consumed thre

The golden tower.

monethes in makyng the instrumentes wherewith the golde shoulde be geathered, washed, tryed, and moultien: yet was he at this tyme, by reason of wante of vittualles, enforced to leaue al thynges imperfecte, and to goe seeke for meate. Thus as he, with a bande of armed men, had entred threescore myles further

Lacke of his staples.

Lden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The fyrst Decade.

further within the land, the people of the countrey here and there
 resorteing to hym, gaue hym a certayne portion of theyr bread,
 in exchange for other of our thynges: but he coulde not long
 tary here, because they lacked meate in the fortreffe, whyther he
 hasted with such as he had now gotten. Leaping therefore in the
 fortreffe a garrison of ten men, with that portion of the Islande
 bread whiche yet remayned, leaping also with them a Hounde
 to take those kyndes of lytle beastes whiche they call *Vissas*, not
 muche vnylike our Conies, he returned to the fortreffe of Con-
 ception. This also was the moneth wherein the kynge *Guarione-*
xius, and also *Manicantexius* borderer vnto hym, shoulde haue
 brought in theyr tributes. Remaynyng there the whole moneth
 of Iune, he exacted the whole tribute of these two kynges, & byt-
 tualles necessary for hym and such as he brought with hym, whi-
 che were about foure hundred in number. Shortly after, about
 the Kalendes of Iuly, there came three Carauels from Spayne,
 bringyng with them sundrye kyndes of byttualles, as wheate,
 oyle, wine, bakon, & Hartelmas breefe, whiche were diuided to
 euery man accordyng as neede required, some also was lost in
 the carpage for lacke of good lookyng to. At the arpyual of these
 shyppes, the Lieutenaunt receiued commaundement from the
 kynge and the Admiral his brother, that he with his men shoulde
 remoue their habitation to the south syde of the Islande, because
 it was nearer to the golde mynes: Also that he shoulde make
 diligent searche for those kinges whiche had slayne the Christi-
 an men, and to sende them with theyr confederates bounde into
 Spayne. At the next voyage therefore he sent three hundred cap-
 tiues, with three kynges, and when he had diligently searched
 the coastes of the south syde, he transported his habitation, and
 buylded a fortreffe there, vpon the toppe of a hyll neare vnto a
 sure hauen: this fortreffe he called saint Dominikes towre.
 Into this hauen runneth a riuer of wholsome water, replenished
 with sundry kyndes of good fyshes: they asseyme this ryuer to
 haue many benefites of nature, for where so euer it runneth,
 all thynges are exceedyng pleasaunt and fruitefull, hauyng
 on euery syde groues of Date trees, and diuers other of the
 Islande fruites so plentifullye, that as they sayled along by the
 shore, oftentymes the braunches thereof, laden with flowres
and

Byttualles
 brought from
 Spayne.

Saint Domi-
 nikes towre.

and fruites, hong so ouer theyr heabes, that they might plucke
 them with theyr handes: also that the fruitfulness of this ground,
 is eyther equall with the soyle of *Isabella*, or better. In *Isabella* *Isabella*,
 he lefte only certayne sicke men, and shippe wyghtes, whom
 he had appoynted to make certayne carauels, the residue of his
 men, he conueighed to the south, to saynt Dominickes towne.
 After he had bulydied this foytresse, leauyng therein a garryson
 of .xx. men, he with the remanent of his souldiers, prepared
 them selues to searche the inner partes of the West syde of
 the Ilande, hitherto knowen onely by name. Therefore
 about .xxx. leagues, (that is) fourescore and tenne myles
 from the foytresse, he chaunced on the ryuer *Naiba*, whiche *The River of*
 we sayde to defende from the mountaynes of *Cibana*, ryght to- *Naiba*,
 warde the south, by the myddest of the ilande. When he had
 ouerpasseid this ryuer with a companie of armed men diuided
 into .xxv. decurions, that is, tenne in a company, with theyr ca-
 pitaynes, he sent two decurions to the regions of those kynges
 in whose landes were the great woodds of *brasile* trees. In- *Woodds of*
 nyng towarde the lefte hande, they founde the wooddes, entred *Brasile trees*,
 into them, and felled the high and precious trees, which were to
 that day vntouched. Eche of the decurions filled certayne of the
 ilande houses with the trunckes of *brasile*, there to be reserued
 vntill the shippes came which should cary them away. But the
 Lieutenaunt directyng his iourney towarde the right hande, not
 farre from the bankes of y^e riuer of *Naiba*, founde a certayne kyng
 whose name was *Beuchius Anacauchoa*, encamped against thin-
 habitantes of the prouince of *Naiba*, to subdue them vnder his do-
 minion, as he had done many other kings of the iland, borderers
 vnto him. The palace of this great king, is called *Xaragna*, & is
 situate toward the West ende of the ilande, distant from the ry-
 uer of *Naiba*. xxx. leagues. All the prynces which dwell betwene
 the West ende & his palace, are dictionaries vnto him. All that
 region from *Naiba*, to the furthest marches of the west, is utterly
 without golde, although it be full of mountaynes. When the
 kyng had espied our men, laying a part his weapons, & geuyng
 signes of peace, he spake gently to them (concerneyne whether
 it were of humanitie or feare) and demaunded of them what they
 woulde haue. The Lieutenaunt answered, That he should

page

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

The fyrst Decade.

paye tribute to the Admirall his brother, in the name of the Christian kynge of Spayne. To whom he sayde, Howe can you requyre that of me, whereas neuer a region vnder my dominion bringeth forth golde? For he had heard, that there was a strange nation entred into the ilande, whiche made great search for golde: But he supposed that they desired some other thyng. The Lieutenant answered agayne, God forbidde that we shoulde employe any man to paye such tribute as he myght not easely forbear, or such as were not engendered or growing in the region: but we vnderstande that your regions bring forth great plenty of Gossampine cotton, and hempe, with such other, wherof we desire you to geue vs parte. When he heard these wordes, he promysed with cherefull countenance, to geue hym as much of these thynges as he woulde requyre. Thus dismyssing his army, and sending messengers before, he him selfe accompanied the Lieutenant, and brought him to his palace, being distant (as we haue sayde). xxx. leagues. In al this tracte, they passed through the iurisdiction of other princes, being vnder his dominion: Of the whiche, some gaue them hempe, of no lesse goodnes to make tackelinges for shippes then our wood: Other some brought bread, and some gossampine cotton. And so euery of them payde trybute with suche commodities as they countreys brought forth. At the length they came to the kynges mansion place of *Xaragua*. Before they entered into the palace, a great multitude of the kynges seruantes & subiectes resorted to the court, honorably (after their maner) to receiue their kyng *Beuchinus Anacauchoa*, with the strangers which he brought with him to see the magnificence of his court. But now shal you heare howe they were entertained. Among other triumphes and pyghtes, two are especially to be noted: Fyrst, there mette them a company of. xxx. women, being al the kynges wyues and concubines, bearyng in theyr handes branches of date trees, singyng and dauncyng: they were all naked, sayng that theyr pymye partes were couered with breeches of gossampine cotton: but the virgins, hauyng theyr heare hangyng downe about their shoulders, tyed about the forehead with a fyllet, were utterly naked. They affirme that theyr faces, brestes, payppes, handes, and other partes of theyr bodyes, were exceeding smoothe,

The kynges
wyues.

Well famored
women.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

another, and well proportioned, but somewhat inclynnyng to a louely broune. They supposed that they had seene those most beutyfull Dryades, or the natyue nymphes or fayres of the fountaynes whereof the antiques spake so muche. The braunches of date trees, which they bore in theyr right handes when they daunced, they deliuered to the Lieutenante, with lowe curtesy and smyllynge countenance. Thus enterynge into the kynges house, they founde a delycate supper prepared for them, after theyr maner. When they were well refreshed with meate, the nyght drawynge on, they were brought by the kynges officers, euery man to his lodgyng, accordyng to his degree, in certayne of theyr houses about the pallaice, where they rested them in hangynge beddes, after the maner of the countrey, wherof we haue spoken more largely in an other place.

The day folowynge, they brought our men to their common hall, into the whiche they come togeather as often as they make any notable games or triumphes, as we haue sayde before. Here, after many daunsynges, syngynges, maskynges, runnynges, wrestlynges, and other tryng of mastres, sodaynly there appeared in a large plaine neere vnto the hal, two great armies of men of warre, whiche the kyng for his pastyme had caused to be prepared, as the Spaniards vse the playe with reedes, which they call *Juga de Canas*. As the armies drew neere togeather, they assayed the one the other as fiercely, as if mortall enemies with theyr baners spleade, should fight for theyr goodes, theyr landes, theyr lynes, theyr libertie, theyr countrey, theyr wyues & theyr children, so that within the momente of an houre, foure men were slayne, and many wounded. The battayle also shoulde haue continued longer, yf the kyng had not, at the request of our men, caused them to ceasse. The thyrde day, the Lieutenant counsailling the kyng to sowe more plentie of gossampine vpon the bankes neere vnto the waters syde, that they myght the better paye theyr tribute ppyuatly, accordyng to the multitude of theyr houses, he preparred to *Isabella*, to vylite the speke men whiche he had lefte there, and also to see howe his woorkes went forwarde. In the tyme of his absence .xxx. of his men were consumed with diuerse diseases. Wherefore beyng sore troubled in his mynde, and in maner at his wytes ende,

Dryades.

A pretty pastime.

Foure men
slayne in spacePromission for
diseased men.

wha;

The first decade.

what he were best to doo, for as muche as he wanted atchynged
necessarie, as wel to restore them to healeth whiche were yet
actased, as also vitayles to mayntayne y^e whole multitude, where
as there was yet no thyppe come from Spayne: at the length,
he determyned to sende abrode the sicke men here and there to
fundiye Regyons of the ilande, and to the castelles whiche they
had erected in the same. For directly from the citie of Isabella
to saynt Dominikes towne, that is, from the north to the south,
through the ilande, they had buylded thus many castles. First,
xxxvi. myles distant from Isabella, they buylded the castell of
Sperantia. From *Sperantia*, xxv. myles, was the castell of saynt
Katharine. From saynt Katharines .xx. myles, was saynt James
towne. Other .xx. myles from saynt James towne, was a strong-
er fortresse then any of the other, whiche they called the towne
of Conception, which he made the stronger, because it was situat
at the rootes of the golden mountaynes of Cibaua, in the great
and large playne, so fruiteful and well inhabited as we haue be-
fore described. He buylded also an other in the mydde waye be-
twene the towne of Conception, & saynt Dominikes towne, the
whiche also was stronger then the towne of Conception, because
it was within the lymittes of a great kyng, hauyng vnder his
dominion siue thousande men, whose chiefe citie and head of the
Realme, beyng called *Bonaunum*, he wylled that the castell shoulde
also be called after the same name. Therefore leauyng the sicke
men in these castels, and other of the ilande houses nere vnto
the same, he hym self repayred to saynt Dominikes, exacting
tributes of al the kynges whiche were in his way. When
he had tarped there a fewe dayes, there was a rumour spredde,
that all the kynges about the borders of the towne of Concep-
tion, had conspyred with desperate myndes to rebell agaynst
the Spaniardes. When the Lieutenaunt was certified herof,
he tooke his iourney towarde them immediately, not beyng
discouraged eyther by the length of the waye, or feeblenesse of
his souldoyers, beyng in maner forewetered with trauayle. As
he drew nere vnto them, he had aduertysment that kyng
Guarionexius was chosen by other prynces to be the Capitayne
of this rebellion, and that he was enforced therto halfe vnto-
lyng, beyng seduced by perswasions and prouocations: the
whiche

The castels
or towers of
Hispaniola.

The golden
mountaynes
of Cibana.

The kinges
rebell.

whiche is more lykely to be true, for that he had before had experience of the powler and policie of our men. They came together at a daye appoynted, accompanied with .xv. thousande men, armed after their manner, once agayne to proue the fortune of warre. Here the Lieutenaunt, consultyng with the Captayne of the fortreffe and the other souldiers of whom he had the conducte, determyned to sette upon them vnwares in their owne houses, before they coulde prepare theyr army. He sent forth therefore to euery kyng a Centurion, that is, a captayne of a hundred, which were commaunded vpon a sudden to inuade theyr houses in the nyght, and to take them sleeppynge, before the people (being scattered here & there) myght assemble togeather. Thus secretly enterpyng into their byllages, not fortified with walles, trenches, or bulwarks, they broke in vpon them, toke them, bound them, & led away euery man his prisoner accordyng as they were commaunded. The Lieutenent hym selfe with his hundred men, assailed kyng *Guarionexius* as the worthier personage, whom he tooke prisoner, as did the other captaynes theyr kings, and at the same houre appoynted. Foureteene of them were brought the same nyght to the towne of Conception. Shorthe after, when he had put to death two of the kynges whiche were the chiefe autours of this newe reuolte, and had suborned *Guarionexius* & the other kynges to attempt the same, lest the people for sorowe of theyr kynges shoulde neglecte or forsake their countrey, whiche thyng myght haue ben great incommoditie to our men, who by thincrease of theyr seedes and frutes were oftentimes ayded, he freely pardoned and dismissed *Guarionexius* and the other kynges, the people in the meane tyme flocking together about the towne, to the number of fyue thousande without weapons, with pitifull howling for the deliuerance of their kynges: The ayre thundered, & the earth trembled throughe the vehemencie of theyr outcry. The Lieutenaunt warned *Guarionexius* and the other kynges, with threampynges, with rewardes, and with promyses, neuer thereafter to attempt any suche thyng. Then *Guarionexius* made an oration to the people, of y great power of our men, of theyr clemencie toward offenders, & liberalitie to suche as remaine faithfull, despying them to quiet theyr myndes, and from thenceforth neyther in deede nor thought to interpyrse

An army of
.xv. thousand
Barbarians.

The kinges
are taken pris
soners.

king *Guarionexius*
was is
pardoned.

and

The first decade.

any thing agaynst the Chyistians, but to obeye and serue them, excepte they woulde dayly byng them selues into further calamities. When the oration was synished, they tooke hym vp, and set hym on theyr shoulbers, and so carped hym home to his owne pallace: and by this meanes, this Region was pacified for a whyle. But our men, with heauy countenance wandered by and downe, as desolate in a strange countrey, lacking vittailles, and worne out of apparell, whereas, x. monethes were notue passed sence the Admirals departure, during which tynie, they coulde heare nothyng out of Spayne. The Lieu-tenaunt comforted them all that he coulde with saye wordes and promyses. In the meane tynie, *Beuchius Anacauchoa* (the kyng of the West partes of the Region of *Xaragua* (of whom we spake before) sent messengers to the Lieu-tenaunt, to signifye vnto hym, that he had in a redynes the gossampine cotton, and suche other thynges as he wylled hym to prepare for the payment of his ttrybute. Whereupon the Lieu-tenaunt tooke his iourney thither, and was honorably receiued of the kyng and his syster, somtyme the wyfe of *Cannaboa* the kyng of *Cibana*, bearyng no lesse rule in the gouernance of her brothers kyngdome, then he hym selfe: For they affirmed her to be a wyle woman, of good maners, & pleasaunt in company. She earnestly perswaded her brother, by the example of her husband, to loue and obey the Chyistians. This woman was called *Anacaona*. He founde in the palace of *Beuchius Anacauchoa*. xxxii. kynges, which had brought theyr tributes with them, and abode his comyng. They brought with them also, besyde theyr tribut assigned them, further to demerite & fauour of our men, great plentie of vittailles, as both kindes of bread, cummes, and fishes, alredy dyed, because they shoulde not putrifie: Serpentes also of that kynde which we sayd to be esteemed among them as most delicate meat, and lyke vnto *Crocodiles* sauing in bygnes. These serpentes they cal *Luanas*, which our men learned (somewhat to late) to haue ben engendred in the ilande: For vnto that day, none of them durst aduenture to tast of them, by reason of theyr horrible deformitie and lochsonnes. Yet the Lieu-tenant, being entyled by the pleasantnes of the kynges syster, determined to tast of the serpentes. But when he felte the fleshe thereof to be so delcete to his

tongue,

Backe of
Caples.

xxii. kynges.

Serpentes
saues.

tongue, he fel to amayne without al feare: the whiche thyng his
 companions perceiuing, were not behinde hym in greedynesse,
 insonnich that they had now none other talke, then of the swete-
 nesse of these serpentes, which they aspyme to be of moze plea-
 saunt taste, then eyther our Whelantes or Wartriches: but
 they lose theyr taste, except they be prepared after a certayne fa-
 shion, as doo Peacocks and Whelantes, except they be enter-
 laded before they be rolled. They prepare them therefore after
 this manner: Fyrst, taking out theyr bowelles, cnen from the
 throte to the thyghes, they washe and rubbe theyr bodyes very
 cleane both within & without, then rolling them together on a cir-
 cle, inuolued after the manner of a sleeppng snake, they thruste
 them into a pot, of no bigger capacitie then to holde them only,
 this done, putting a litle water vnto them, with a portion of
 the Ilande pepper, they seethe them with a soft fyre of sweete
 wood, and such as maketh no great smoke: Of the taste of them
 bepng thus sodde, is made an exceedng pleasant broth or por-
 tage. They say also, that there is no meate to be compared to the
 egges of these serpentes, which they vse to seethe by them selues:
 they are good to be eaten as soone as they are sodde, and may
 also be reserved many dayes after. But haupng lyde thus
 much of their entertaynement and dappie fare, let vs nowe
 speake of other matters. When the Lieutenannt had fylled one
 of the Ilande houses with the Gossampine cotton which he had
 receiued for tribute, the kynges promysed furthermoze to geue
 hym as muche of theyr bread as he wou'de demaunde: he gaue
 them hartie thanks, and gently accepted theyr frendly proffer.
 In the meane tyme, whyle this bread was a geatheryng in sun-
 dry regions, to be brought to the pallace of Beuchius Anacauchoa
 kyng of Xaragua, he sent messengers to Isabella, for one of the
 two Carauelles whiche were lately made there, intendng to
 send the same againe thither laden with bread. The Paryners
 glad of these tydynges, sayled about the Ilande, and in shorte
 space brought the shyppe to the coastes of Xaragua. The syster
 of kyng Beuchius Anacauchoa, that wyfe and pleasaunt woman
 Anacaona (the wyfe sometyme of Cannaboa the kyng of the gol-
 den house of the mountaynes of Cibana, whose husbände dyed in
 the way when he shoulde haue ben carped into Spayne) when
 she

The dressing
of serpentes
to be eaten.

Serpentes
egges eaten.

Gossyping
cotton.

Aurene Ana-
caona.

F i

she

Edeñ. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The fyrst Decade.

The treasure
of Queene
Anacaona.

Iebene wood.

The Ilande of
Guanabba.

Gunninge the
niners.

A stone in the
bosom of Iron.

Simmes.

the hearde say that our shyppe was arriued on the shore of her na-
tue countrey, perswaded the king her brother, that they both
myght goe together to see it: for the place where the shyppe lay,
was not paste. vi. myles distant from *Xaragua*. They rested all
nyght in the midway, in a certayne byllage in the which was the
treasurie or iewel house of *Anacaona*. Her treasure was neither
golde, siluer, or pretious stones, but only thynges necessary to be
used, as chaynes, stooles, settels, dishes, potingers, portes,
pannes, balons, treyes, and such other houtholde stuffe and in-
strumentes, workemanly made of a certayne blacke and harde
shyning wood, which that excellent learned physicion, *Iohn bap-
tist Elifus*, affirmeth to be Iebene. Whatsoeuer portion of wit
nature hath geuen to the inhabitantes of these landes, the same
both most appeare in these kynde of woorkes, in which they
shewe great art and cummyng, but those which this woman had,
were made in the iland of *Guanabba*, situate in the mouth of the
west syde of *Hispaniola*: In these they graue the lyuely images
of such phantasies as they suppose they see walke by nyght,
which the antiquies called *Lemures*: Also the images of men, ser-
pents, beastes, & what so euer other thing they haue once scene.
What woulde you thinke (moste noble prince) that they coulde
doe, if they had the use of Iron and Steele? For they only fyre
make these soft in the fyre, & afterwarde make them holowe and
carue them with a certayne stone which they fynd in the ryuers.
Of stooles and chaynes, she gaue the Lieutenannt fourteene,
and of vesselles partapning to the table and kitchen, shee gaue
hym threescore, some of wood, and some of earth, also gossam-
pyne cotton redye spunne, foure great bottomes of exceeding
weight. The day folowing, when they came to the sea side, where
was an other byllage of the kynges, the Lieutenannt com-
maunded the shyppe boate to be brought to the shore. The kyng
also had prepared two Canoas, paynted after theyr maner, one
for hym selfe and certayne of his gentelmen, an other for his si-
ster *Anacaona* and her wayting women: but *Anacaona* despyed to
be caried in the shippe boate with the Lieutenannt. When
they nowe approached neare vnto the shippe, certayne great pe-
ces of ordinaunce were discharged of purpose, the sea was fyl-
led with thunder, and the ayre with smoke, they trembled
and

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

and quaked for feare, supposing that the frame of the worlde had ben in daunger of falling, but when they sawe the Lieutenant laugh, and looke chearefully on them, they called agayne theyr spirittes, and when they yet drew nearer to the shyp, and heard the noyse of the flutes, shalwmes, and dymmes, they were wonderfully astonied at the sweete harmonie thereof. Enteryng into the shyppe, and beholding the foreshypp and the sterne, the toppe castel, the masse, the hatches, the rabbens, the keele, and the tacklynges, the brother syrpyng his eyes on the syster, and the syster on the brother, they were both as it were dumme and amazed, and wylte not what to say for to muche woondryng. Whyle beholding these thyngs, they wandered vp and downe the ship, the Lieutenant commaunded the ankers to be loosed, and the sayles to be hoysed vp. Then were they further astonyshe, when they saw so great a mole to mooue as it were by it selfe, without oyes, and without the force of man: for there arose from the earth suche a wynde, as a man woulde haue wylshed for of purpose. Yet furthermore, when they perceiued the shippe to mooue sometime forwarde, and sometyne backward, sometyne toward the righe hande, and sometyne toward the lefte, and that with one winde, and in manner at one instant, they were at theyr wyttes ende for to much admiration. These thynges finished, and the shippes laden with bread, and suche other rewarde, they beyng also recompenced with other of our thynges, he dismissed not onely the kyng *Beuchius Anachaucha* and his syster, but lykwylse all theyr seruantes & women, replenished with ioye & wondering. After this, he hym selfe tooke his iorney by foote with his soldiers to the cite of *Isabella*, where he was aduertised that one *Toldanus Ximenu*, a noughty felowe (whom before, beyng his seruant, he had preferred to be capitayne of the myners and labourers, & after made hym a Iudge in causers of controuersie) had vsed hym selfe outragiously, and was maliciously mynded against hym, and further, the cause of much mischief in his absence. For kyng *Guarionexius* (who a whyle before was pardoned of his former rebellion, and perswaded the people to obey the Spanyardes) was by his noughtie vsage, and suche other as were confedered with hym, so accensed to reuenge the iniuries whiche they susteyned at his handes, helpe the abominable

Musical instruments.

Ignorance can
scarcely aduance
tion.The intemper
rancie & malice
of a seruile wit
aduanced.

F. ii

actes

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Cignaulans.

actes whiche they, folowing only the lawe of nature, abhorred to admit, that he, with his familie, fampliers, and dictonaries, of desperate minde fledde to the mountaynes, being distaunt from *Isabella* only tenne leagues westwarde, towarde the north side of the sea. These mountaynes, and also the inhabitantes of the same, they call by one name, *Cignaios*. The great king of all the kinges and regions of these mountaynes is called *Maiobanexius*, and his court or pallace is named *Capronus*: the mountaynes are rough, high, and such as no man can passe to the toppes therof, they are also bending, and haue their corners reaching downe to the sea. Betweene both the corners of the mountaynes, is there a greate playne, by the whiche many riuers fall from the mountaynes into the sea, the people are verye fierse and warlike men, hauing theyr original of the *Cambales*: for when they descend from the mountaynes to the playnes, to keepe warre with theyr borderers, they eate all such as they kil. *Guarionexius* therfore, fleeing to this kyng of these mountaynes, gaue him many presentes of such thinges as are wanting in his countrey, therwith declaring how vilely, villanously, and violently he had ben vsed of our men, with whom he coulde nothyng preuaile, neither by fayre meanes, nor by foule, nother by humilitie, nor by stoutnesse, and that to be the cause of his resorting, to hym at that tyme, most humbly desyring him to be his defence agaynst thoppressiones of suche myscheuous people. *Maiobanexius* hereuppon, made hym promisse to ayde and helpe hym agaynst the Christians al that he might. The Lieutenant therfore made haste to the foytresse of *Conception*, whither, as soone as he was come, he sent for *Roldanus Xeminus*, who with suche as folowed hym, lay in certayne of the Island villages, fift myles distant from the foytresse. At his commyng, the Lieutenant asked him what al these sturres and tumultes meant: He answered without abashment, Your brother the Admirall hath to doo therewith, and shall aunswere for the same before the kyng, for we perceiue that the kyng hath so put hym in trust, that he hath had no regarde to vs: here we peryshe for hunger, whyle we folowe you, and are dyuyn to seeke our unhappy foode in the desartes: Your brother also assigned me assistant with you in gouernyng the Island. Wherefore, sych you haue no more respect

respekte unto vs, we are determined no longer to be vnder your obedience. When *Roldanus* had spoken these wordes, and suche other, the *Lieutenant* woulde haue layde handes on hym, but he escaped his syngers, and fledde to the West partes of the region of *Xaragua*, haupng with hym a trapne of threescore and ten men, whiche were of his confederacie. Here this fylthy synke of rebelles thus conspired, playde theyr vages, and lyued with loose byddes in al kynde of myschecfe, robbing the people, spoyling the countrey, and rauishyng both wyues and virgins. Whyle these thynges were dooing in the Ilande, the *Admiral* had eight shippes appoynted him by the kyng, of the whiche he sent two laden with vyttualles, from *Sales* or *Gades* of *Hercules* pylers, directly to the *Lieutenant* his brother. These shypes by chauce arryued fyrst on that syde of the Ilande where *Roldanus* *Xeminus* ranged with his companions. *Roldanus* in short tyme had seduced them, promysyng them in the steede of mattocks, wenchys paypes: for labour, pleasure: for hunger, abundance: and for weerynesse and watchyng, sleepe and quietnesse. *Guarionexius* in the meane tyme assembled a power of his frendes and confederates, & came oftentimes downe into the playne, and slue as many of the Christian men as he coulde meete conuenientlye, and also the Ilande men whiche were theyr frendes, wasting theyr grounde, destroying theyr seedes, and spoyling their vyllages. But *Roldanus* and his adherentes, albeit they had knowledge that the *Admiral* woulde shortly come, yet feared they nothing, because they had seduced the newe men whiche came in the fyrst shippes. Whyle the *Lieutenant* was thus tossed in the myddest of these stozmes, in the meane tyme his brother the *Admiral* set forwarde from the coastes of *Spayne*: but not directly to *Hispaniola*, for he turned more towarde the south. In the whiche voyage, what he dyd, what coastes both of the lande and sea he compassed, and what newe regions he discouered, we wyl fyrst declare: for to what ende and conclusion the sayd tumultes and seditions came, we wyl expresse in the ende of the booke following. Thus fare ye well.

Licentious in libertie.

Hercules pylers.

A violent persuasion.

The furle of Guarionexius

The thyrde voyage of Colon the Admiral.

f iii

The

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The first Decade.

The syxt booke of the fyrst Decade, to

Lodouike Cardinal of Aragonie.



Colonus the Admirall, the thirde day of the Calendes of Iune, in the yeeere of Christe 1498. hopped vp his sayles in the hauē of the towne Barramedabas, not farre distant from Cales, and set forwarde on his voyage with eyght shippes laden with vittualles and other necessaries. He diuerted from his

accustomed race, whiche was by the Ilandes of Canarie, by reason of certayne frenchmen pyrates and rouers on the sea, whiche lay in the ryght way to meete with hym. In the way from Cales to the Ilandes of Canarie, about fourescore and tenn myles toward the left hande, is the Ilande of Madera, more southward then the cite of Ciute by foure degrees, for the Pole Arctike is eleuate to Ciute. xxxvi. degrees, but to this Ilande (as the Mariners say) only. xxii. He sayled therefore fyrst to Madera, and sendyng from thence directly to Hispaniola the residue of the shippes laden with vittualles and other necessaries, he him selfe with one shyppe with deckes, and two Marchant Carauelles, coasted toward the South to come to the Equinoctial lynes, and so forth to folowe the tracte of the same toward the West, to the intent to search the natures of suche places as he coulde finde vnder or neare vnto the same, leauing Hispaniola on the north side on his ryght hande. In the middle of this race, lye xiii. Ilandes of the Portugales, whiche were in olde tyme called Hesperides, and are now called Caput Viride, or Cabouerde, these are situate in the sea, ryght over agaynst the inner partes of Ethiope, Westwarde two dayes saylyng. One of these the Portugales call Bonanista. With the Snayles, or rather the Toxoyles of this Ilande, many leproous men are healed and cleansed of theyr leprosie. Departing sodainly from hence, by reason of the contagiousnesse of the ayre, he sayled. CCCliii. myles toward the West south west, whiche is in the middest betweene the West and the South. There was he so vexed with maladies and heate (for it was the moneth of Iune) that his shypps were almost set on fyre: The hoopes of his barrells cracked and brake, and the fresh water came out: the men also complayned that they were not able

to

neche men
ares.

e island of
aderra.

ailing of
e leper.

ontagious
he and ex
pente heate.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

to abide that extremitie of heate. Here the north pole was eleuate onely .v. degrees from the Horizontall. For the space of .viij. dayes, in the which he suffered these extremities, onely the fyrst day was sayre, but al the other, cloudy and raymy, yet neuer thelesse seruen: hott: Therefore it oftentimes repented hym not a litle, that euer he tooke that way. Being tossed in these dangers and vexations eyght continuall dayes, at the lengthe an Eastsoutheast wynde arose, and gaue a prosperous blaste to his sayles. Whiche wynde folowing directly towarde the west, he founde the starres ouer that paralell placed in other order, and an other kynde of ayre, as the Admirall hym selfe tolde me. And they al affirme, that within thre dayes sayling, they founde most temperate and pleasaunt ayre. The Admirall also affirmeth, that from the clime of the great heate and unhollome ayre, he euer ascended by the backe of the sea, as it were by a hygh mountayne towarde heauen, yet in all this tyme, coulde he not once see any land: But at the length, the day before the Calendes of Iulij, the watchman lookyng forth of the toppe castel of the greatest shippe, cried out aloud: for ioij that he espied thre exceeding hygh mountaynes, exhorting his felowes to be of good cheere, and to put away al pensuenes: for they were very heauy and sorowfull, as well for the greafe which they susteyned by reason of thintollerable heate, as also that their freshe water sayled them, whiche ranne out at the ryftes of the barels, caused by extreme heate, as we haue sayd. Thus being wel comforted, they drew to the land, but at theij fyrst approach they could not arriue, by reason of the shallownes of the sea neere the shore: Yet looking out of theij shippes, they myght well perceiue that the Region was inhabited, and wel cultured, for they sawe very sayre gardens, and pleasaunt medowes: from the trees and herbes whereof, when the moynyng dewes beganne to ryse, there proceeded manye sweete sauours. Twentie myles distant from hence, they chaunced into a haven, very apte to harborowe shippes, but it had no ryuer running into it. Sayling on yet somewhat further, he founde at the length a commodieus haven, wherein he might repayre his shippes, and make prouision of freshe water and fuel. *Arenalis* calleth this land *Puti*. They found no houses nere vnto the haven, but innumerable steeppes of certyn wilde

The island of
Puti.

f. lili

beastes

The first Decade.

style of com-
position,
long heare,
re the Equi-
tial.

higher, the
det.

beastes feete, of the whiche they founde one dead, muche lyke a
goate. The day folowynge, they sawe a Canoa comynge a farre
of, haupng in it foure and twentie young men of goodly corpora-
ture and high stature, al armed with targets, bowes, & arrowes:
the heare of theyr heades was long and playne, and cutte on the
forehead much after the manner of the Spanyards, their pryue
partes were couered with fyllets of gossampine corton, of sun-
dry colours enterlaced, & were beside al ouer naked. Were the Ad-
miral, consydering with him selfe the corporature of this people,
and nature of the lande, he beleeued the same to be so muche the
nearer heauen, then other regions of the same paralel, and further
remoued from the grosse vapours of the vales, and marishes,
howe muche the hyghest toppes of the byggest mountaynes
are distant from the deepe vales. For he earnestly affirmeth, that
in al that nauigation, he neuer went out of the paralels of Ethi-
ope: So great difference is there betwene the nature of this in-
habitauntes, and of the soyles of diuers regions, al vnder one clime
or paralel, as is to see betweene the people and regions beyng
in the same lande of Ethiopie, and them of the Ilandes vnder
the same clime, haupng the pole starre eleuate in y same degree.
For the Ethiopians are all blacke, hauing theyr heare curled,
more like wool then heare: but these people of the Iland of Puta,
(beyng as I haue sayde vnder the clime of Ethiopie) are white,
with long heare, and of yelow colour. Wherefore it is apparant,
the cause of this so great difference, to be rather by the disposition
of the earth, then constitution of heauen. For we knowe,
that snowe falleth on the mountaynes of the Equinoctial, or
burnt lyne, and the same to endure there continuallye: we
knowe likewise, that the inhabitauntes of the regions farre di-
stant from that lyne towarde the north, are molesed with great
heate. The Admirall, that he myght allure the young men to
hym with gentlenesse, shewed them lookyng glasses, sayre and
bryght vessels of copper, haukes belles, and suche other thynges
vnknowen to them. But the more they were called, so muche
the more they suspected craft and deceyte, and fledde backe-
warde: Yet dyd they with great admiration beholde our
men and theyr thynges, but styll haupng theyr oyes in theyr
handes redy to flee. When the Admirall sawe that he coulde
by

by no meanes assure them by gyftes, he thought to proue what he coulde do with muscicall instrumentes, and therefore commaunded that they whiche were in the greatest shyp, should play on theyr drummes and shawlnes. But the young men supposing this to be a token of battayle, left theyr oyes, & in the twyn-
 lping of an eye had theyr arrowes in theyr bowes, and theyr targets on their armes: and thus directing theyr arrowes towarde our men, stood in expectation to knowe what this noyle might meane. Our men likewise preparying theyr bowes and arrowes, approached towarde them by litle and litle. But they departing from the Admirals shyppe, and trusting to the dexteritie of theyr oyes, came so neare one of the lesse shyppes, that one of them plucked the cloke from the gouernour of the shyppe, and as wel as they coulde by signes, required hym to come alande, promisyng sayth that they woulde commune with him of peace. But when they sawe him goe to the Admirals shyp, whither he went to aske leaue that he might commune with them, suspecting hereby some further decept, they leapt immediatly into the Canoa, and fledde as swyft as the wynde, so that to conclude, they could by no meanes be assured to familiaritie: Wherefore the Admiral thought it not conuenient to bestowe any long time there at this voyage. No great space from this Ilande, ener towarde the West, the Admiral sayth he found so outrageous a fall of water, rummyng with suche a violence from the East to the West, that it was nothyng inferiour to a myghtie streame falling from hygh mountaynes. He also confessed, that synce the first day that euer he knewe what the sea meant, he was neuer in suche feare. Proceedyng yet somewhat further in this dangerous voyage, he founde certayne gulfes of eyght myles, as it had ben the entraunce of some great haven, into the whiche the sayde violent streames vpo fall. These gulfes or streyghtes he called *Oi Draconis*, that is, the Dragons mouth: and the Ilande directly oueragaynst the same, he called *Margarita*. Out of these straghtes, issued no lesse force of freshe water, whiche encounteryng with the salte, vpo strue to passe forth, so that betwene both the waters, was no small conspycter: But entryng into the gulfe, at the length he founde the water thereof verie freshe and good to drynke. The Admirall
 hym

musicall instruments.

The violent course of the water from the East to the West.

The gulfe called *Oi Draconis*.

The fyrst Decade.

**A sea of fresh
water.**

**Marinares.
Monkees.**

**The same and
large region
of Paria.**

**Humane
people.**

hym selfe, and they which were his companions in this voyage, beyng men of good credit, and perceauing my diligence in searchyng for these matters, tolde me yet of a greater thyng, that is, that for the space of .xxvi. leagues, amountyng to a hundred and foure myles, he sayled euer by freshe water, inso much that the further he proceeded, especially towarde the west, he affirmed the water to be the fresher. After this, he came to a highe mountayne inhabited onely with Monkees or Marinares, on that part towarde the East: For that syde was rowgh with rockye and stony mountaynes, and therefore not inhabited with men. Yet they that went a lande to searche the countrey, founde nere vnto the sea, many fayre fildes, well tyllid and sowed, but no people, nor yet houses or corages: Whereby they were gone further into the countrey, to sowe theyr corne, and applye theyr husbandry, as wee often see our husbandemen to leaue theyr statouns and villages for the same purpose. In the west syde of that mountayne, they espyed a large playne, whither they made halt, and cast anchor in the brode ryuer. As soone as the inhabitantes had knowledge that a strange nation was aryued in theyr coastes, they came flockyng without all feare to see our men. We vnderstode by theyr sygnes and poyntynges, that this Region was called *Paria*, and that it was very large: inso muche that the further it reacheth towarde the weste, to be so muche the better inhabited and replenished with people. The Admiral therfore, takyng into his shippe foure of the men of that lande, searched the west partes of the same. By the temperatenes of the ayer, the pleasauntnes of the ground, and the multitude of people which they sawe daily more & more as they sayled, they coniectured that these thynges portended some great matter: as in deede their opininon failed them not, as we will further declare in his place. The sonne not yet risen, but beginnyng euen now to ryse, being one day allured by the pleasauntnes of the place, and sweete saouours whiche breathed from the lande to the shippes, they went a lande: Where they founde a greater multytude of people, then in any other place. As our men approached towarde them, there came certeine messengers from their *Cacici*, that is, the kinges of the countrey, to desyre the Admirall in the name of theyr pynces to come to theyr palaces with.

without feare, and that they and al theys shoulde bee at his commaundement. When the Admirall had thanked them, and made his excuse for that tyme, there came innumerable people with theyr boates to the shyppes, hauping for the most parte cheynes about theyr neckes, garlandes on theyr heades, and biale'ttes of theyr armes of pearles of India, and that so commonly, that our women in playes and triumphes, haue not greater plentie of stones of glasse and crystall in theyr garlands, crownes, girdels, and suche other tyementes. Bepng asked where they gathered them, they poynted to the next shore by the sea bankes. They signified also, by certeyne scoynesfull testures whiche they made with theyr mouthes and handes, that they nothing esteemed pearles. Taking also baskettes in their handes, they made signes that the same myght be fylled with them in shor'te space. But because the corne wherewith his shyppes were lat en to be carped into *Hispaniola*, had taken hurt by reason of the salt water, he determined to deferre this marte to a moze conuenient tyme: Yet he sent to land two of the shyp boates laden with men, to thintent to fetch some garlands of pearles for exchange of our thynges, and also somewhat to searche the nature of the Region, and disposition of the people. They enterpeyned our men gentelly, and came flocking to them by heapes, as it had ben to beholde some strange monsters. Fyrst there came to meete our men, two men of grauitie, whom the multitude folowed: One of these was well in age, and the other but young. They thinke it was the father, with his sonne whiche shoulde succede hym. When the one had saluted and embrased the other, they brought our men into a certeyne rounde house, neere vnto the whiche was a great court. Hyther were brought many chapers and stooles made of a certeyne blacke wood, and very cumpnyngly wrought. After that our men and theyr Princes were sette, theyr waytyng men came in laden, some with sundry delicate dyshes, and some with wyne: But theyr meat, was only fruites, and chole of dyuers kyndes, and vterly bidden to ha. Theyr wyne was both whyte and redde, not made of grapes, but of the lycour of dyuers fruites, and very pleasaunte in drynkyng. After this banquet made in the olde mans house, the young man brought them to his tabernacle or mansion place, where

Chapers and
Stooles of Wood
bene.

The fyrst Decade.

Whyte men
were the Equis
ocall.

was a great company both of men and women, but they stood
disseuered the one from the other. They are whyte, euen as
our men are, sauing suche as are much conuerfant in the sunne.
They are also very gentle, and full of humanitie towarde stran-
gers. They couer theyr priuie partes with gossampine cotton,
wrought with sundry colours, and are besyde all naked. There
was fewe, or none, that had not eyther a collar, a chayne, or a
bracelet of golde and pearles, and many had all. Beyng as-
ked where they had that golde, they poynted to certayne moun-
taynes, seemyng with theyr countenance to dissuade our men
from goyng thither: For putting theyr armes in theyr mouthes,
and grynnynge as though they bitye the same, styl poyntynge
to the mountaynes, they seemed to insinuate that men were
eaten there: but whether they meant by the Canibales, or wylde
beastes, our men coulde not wel perceiue. They tooke it excee-
dyng greuouslye, that they coulde neyther vnderstande our
men, nor our men them. When they whiche were sent to lande,
were returned to the shippes about thre of the clocke at after
noone the same day, byngyng with them certayne garlandes,
and collers of pearles, they loosed theyr ankers to departe, in-
dyng to come agayne shorlye, when all thynges were set in
good order in *Hispaniola*: but he was preuented by another,
whiche defeated him of the rewarde of his traualle. He was al-
so hyndered at this time by reason of the shalownesse of the sea, &
violent course of the water, which with continuall tossyng, brui-
sed the greatest shippe as often as any great gale of wind arose. To
auoyde the daungers of suche shalowe places and shelves,
he euer sent one of the smallest Carauelles before to trye the
way with soundyng, and the byggest shippes folowed be-
hynde. The regions beyng in the large prouince of *Paria*, for the
space of *CCxxx* myles, are called of the inhabitants, *Cumana*, and
Manacapana: from these regions distant .lx. leagues, is there an
other region called *Curiana*. When he had thus passed ouer this
long tract of sea, supposing styl that it had ben an Ilande, & doub-
tyng that he myght passe by the West to the North directly to
Hispaniola, he chaunced into a ryuer of .xxx. cubits deapth, and
of suche breadth as hath not lpghtly ben hearde of. For he as-
symeth it to be, .xxviii. leagues. A lyde further towarde the
West,

shalownesse
of the sea.

The use of Ca-
rauels or Shis-
gandines.

A riner of mar-
ueylous deapth
and breadth.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Whest, yet somewhat moze southwarde, as the bendyng of the shore requyred, he entered into a sea full of herbes or weedes. The seede of the herbes whiche swymme on the water, are muche lyke the berryes of the tree called *Lentiscus*, whiche beareth the sweete gumme called *Mastix*: they growe so thicke, that they somtyme in maner stayed the shippes. The Admiral reported, that here there is not one daye throughout all the yere much longer or shorter then an other, and that the North pole is here eleuate onely fyue degrees as at *Paria*, in whole tracte all these coastes lye. He also declared certayne thinges as concernyng the variete of the north pole: the whiche because they seeme contrarie to thopinions of all the Astronomers, I wyll touche them but with a dyse foote, as sayth the prouerbe. But it is well knowen (most noble pynce) that whiche we call the pole starre, or north starre (called of the Italians *Tramontana*) is not the very poynt of the pole Arctike, vppon the whiche the ares or extremities of heauens are turned about. The whiche thing may well be proued, if when the starres first appeare, you beholde the pole starre through any narrow hole: For so, applying your instrument therto in the mornynge, somewhat before the daye spring haue blemished theyr light, yf then you looke through the same hole, you shall perceiue it to be moued from the place where you sawe it first. But howe it cometh to passe, that at the begynnynge of the euening twilight, it is eleuate in that Region only fyue degrees in the moneth of Iune, and in the mornynge twylyght to be eleuate .xv. degrees by the same quadrant, I doo not understande, nor yet doo the reasons whiche he byngeth, in any poynt satisfie me. For he sayth, that he hereby coniectured, that the earth is not perfectly round: but that when it was created, there was a certayne heape rayled thereon, muche hygher then the other partes of the same. So that (as he sayth) it is not rounde after the forme of an apple or a bal (as other thinke) but rather lyke a peare as it hangeith on the tree, and that *Paria* is the Region which possessed the superiourmost or hyghest part thereof nearest vnto heauen: In so muche that he earnestly contendeth, the earthly *Paradyse* to be situate in the toppes of those three hylls, whiche we sayde before, that the watchman sawe out of the toppe castel of the

The eleuation
of the Pole at
Paria.

Note a secrets
as concernyng
the Pole starre.

An experience.

A marueylous
secret.

the shippe, and that the outrageous streames of the fire the waters
whiche so violentlye issue out of the sayde gulfes, and stryue
so with the salt water, fall headlong from the toppes of the saide
mountaynes: But of this matter, it shall suffice to haue sayde
thus muche. Let vs nowe therefore returne to the hystorie
from whiche we haue digressed. When he perceiued him selfe
to be thus intyapped in so great a gulfe beyonde his expecta-
tion, so that he had nowe no hope to fynde any passage towarde
the north, wherby he myght sayle directly to *Hispaniola*, he was
enforced to turne backe the same way by the whiche he came,
and directed his voyage to *Hispaniola* by the north of that lande
lying towarde the East. They whiche afterwarde searched this
lande more curiouslye, wyll it to be parte of the continent or
firme lande of India, and not of *Cuba* as the Admirall supposed:
For there are many whiche affirme that they haue sayled round
about *Cuba*. But whether it be so or not, or whether envying
the good fortune of this man, they seeke occasion of quarelyng
agaynst hym, I can not iudge: But tyme shall speake, whiche
in tyme appoynted, reuealeth both truth and falschod. But whe-
ther *Paria* be continent or not, the Admirall doth not muche
contende, but he supposeth it to be continent: He also affir-
meth that *Paria* is more southwarde then *Hispaniola*, by cyghe
hundred fourescore and two myles. At the length he came to
Hispaniola (to see his souldiers which he left with his brethren)
the thyrd day of the calendes of September, in the yere .1498.
but (as often times chaunceth in humane thynges) among his
so many prosperous, pleasaunt, and luckye affayres, fortune
myngled some seedes of wormewood, and corrupted his pure
rope with the malicious weedes of cockle.

Time reuealeth
all thynges.

¶ The seuenth booke of the fyrst decade, to
the same *Lydwike* Cardinal. &c.



The Spaniards
doo rebell in the
Admiralles ab-
sence.

¶ When the Admirall was now come to the Is-
lande of *Hispaniola*, he founde all thynges
confounded and out of order. For *Roldanus*
(of whom we spake before) refused in his
absence to obey his brother, trusting to the
multitude of such as were confedered with
hym,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

hym, and not onely behaued hym selfe proudeley agaynst the Admiralles brother and Lieutenannt, sometyme his maister, but also sent letters to his reproche to the kyng of Spayne, therein accusyng both the brethzen, laying heynous matters to theyr charges. But the Admirall agayne sent messengers to the kyng, whiche myght informe hym of theyr rebellyon, instantly desyryng his grace to sende hym a newe supplie of men, wherby he might suppress thei leteniousnes, and punish them for theyr mischeuous actes. They accused the Admirall and his brother to be vniust men, cruel enemies, and shedders of the Spanyshe blood, declaring that vppon euery lyght occasyon they woulde racke them, hang them, and beate them, and that they tooke pleasure therein, and that they departed from them, as from cruell tyrantes and wylde beastes reioycyng in blood, also the kynges enemies: affyrmyng lykwylse, that they wel perceiued theyr entent to be none other then to vsurpe the myre of the Ilandes, whiche thyng (they sayde) they suspected by a thousande coniectures, and especially in that they woulde permit none to resorte to the golde mynes, but only suche as were theyr familiers. The Admirall on the contrary part, when he desyred ayde of the kyng to infringe theyr insolencie, auouched that al those his accusers, which had deuised suche lyes agaynst hym, were noughtie felowes, abhominable knaues and vilains, theues and baudes, ruffians, adulterers, & rauishers of women, false periured vagaboundes, and such as had ben cyther comit, in pysons, or fledde for feare of iudgement: so escaping punishment, but not leauing vice, wherui they styll contynued, and brought the same with them to the land, lyving there in like manner as before, in theste, lechery, & all kyndes of mischeuse, and so gyuen to Idolnes and sleepe, that wheras they were brought thither for myners, labourers, & scullpans, they would not now goe one furlong from theyr houses, except they were hoine on mens backs, like vnto them whiche in olde time were called *Ediles Capules*. For to this office they put the miserable land me, whom they handle most cruelly. For least theyr handes should discontinue from shedding of blood, and the better to trye theyr strength and manhod, they vsa now & then for their pastyme, to stryue among them selues, and proue who coulde most cleanly

The Spaniards
doe accuse the
Admiral.

The Admirals
answere.

These had the
antobies of the
temples.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

A cruel & deuill
lyke pastyme.

with his sword at one stroke stryke of the head of an innocent
good that he whiche coulde with moste agilitie make the head
of one of those poore wretches to flee quyte and cleane from the
bodie to the grounde at one stroke, he was the best man, and
counted most honorable. These thyngs, and many such other,
the one of them laide to the others charge before the king. While
these thinges were saying, the Admirall sent his brother the
Lieutenannt with an army of fourescore and tenne footemen,
and a fewe horsemen (with thre thousande of the Mande men,
whiche were mostall enemies to the Ciguauians) to meete
the people of Ciguana, with King Guarionexius thei graunde
captayne, who had done muche myscheefe to our men, and
suche as fauoured them. Therefore when the Lieutenannt
had conducted his army to the bankes of a certeyne great ryuer
rummyng by the playne, whiche we sayde before to lye betwene
the corners of the mountaynes of Ciguana and the sea, he founde
two sekours of his enemies lurking in certeyne bushes, where
of the one, casting hym selfe headlong into the sea, escaped, and
by the mouth of the ryuer swamme ouer to his companions: the
other being taken, declared that in the woodde on the other syde
the ryuer, there lay in campe sixe thousande Ciguauians redy,
intwares to assaile our men passing bye. Wherefore the Lieutenannt
finding a shalow place where he might passe over, he with
his whole army entred into the ryuer, the which thing when the
Ciguauians had espyed, they came rummyng out of the wooddes
with a terrible crye, and most horrible aspect, much like vnto the
people called *Agathysi*, of whom the poet virgil speaketh: For
they were all paputed and spotted with sundry colours, and es-
peciall with blacke and red, which they make of certeyne frutes
nooyshed for the same purpose in they gardens, with the wyce
wherof they paynt them selues from the forehead, euen to the
knees, haupng they heare (whiche by art they make long and
blacke, if nature deny it them) wreathed and rolled after a thou-
sande fashions: a man woulde thinke them to be deuyls incar-
nat newly broke out of hell, they are so like vnto helhoundes. As
but men waded ouer the ryuer, they shotte at them, and hurled
dartes so thicke, that it almost tooke the lyght of the sonne from
our men: insomuche that if they had not boye of the force
therof

Heare made
long & blacke
by arte.

therof with theyr targettes, the matter had gone wrong with them. Yet at the length, manye beyng wounded, they passed ouer the ryuer: which thynge when the enemies sawe, they fledde, whom our men pursuyng, slue some in the chase, but not manye, by reason of theyr swiftnesse of foote. Thus beyng in the wooddes, they shotte at our men more safely, for they being accustomed to the wooddes, and naked without anye'etre, passed through the bushes and shrubbes, as it had ben wyld bores of partes, whereas our men were hyndered by reason of theyr apparell, targets, long sauelins, & ignorance of the place. Wherefore, when he had rested there all that nyght in bayne, and the day folowynge he sawe no stirring in the wooddes, he went (by the counsell and conducte of the other Ilande men whiche were in his army) immediatly fro thence to the mountaynes, in the which the kyng *Maiohanexius* had his cheefe mansion place, in the billage called *Capronum*, by the which name also the kyngs palace was called, being in the same billage. Thus marching forward with his armie, about twelue myles of, he encamped in the billage of another kyng, whiche the inhabitants had forsaken for feare of our men: Yet makynge diligent searche, they found two, by whom they had knowledge that there was tenne kinges with *Maiohanexius* in his palace of *Capronum*, with an armie of eight thousand *Ciguauians*. At the Lieutenant's first approach, he durst not geue them battayle, vntill he had somewhat better searched the region: yet dyd he in the meane tyme skymyshe with them twyle. The next nyght about mydnyght, he sent forth scoutes, and with them guides of the Ilande men whiche knewe the countrey: Whom the *Ciguauians* espying fro the mountaines, prepared them selues to the battayle, with a terrible crye or alarum after their maner, but yet durst not come out of the woods, supposing that the Lieutenant with his mayne army had bene at hande. The day folowynge, when he brought his army to the place where they encamped, leaping out of the wooddes, they twyle attempted the fortune of warre, fiercely assailling our men with a mayne force, and wounding many before they coulde couer them with theyr targettes: Yet our men put them to flyght, slue manye, and ~~not~~ manye, the residue fledde to the wooddes, where they kept them selfe as in their most

Byng *Maiohanexius*.

An army of
eight thousand
Ciguauians.

The fyrst Decade.

most safe holbe. Of them whiche were taken; he sent one, and with him another of the Ilande men, which was of his part. to *Maïobanexius*, with commaundement in this effect, The Lieutenannt brought not hyther his army (*Maïobanexius*) to kepe warre either against you, or your people, for he greatly despyeth your frendshipp; but his intent is, that *Guarionexius*, who hath perswaded you to be his ayde against him, to the great destruction of your people, and vndoynge of your countrey, may haue due correction, as also for his disobedience towarde hym, as also for raysonng tumultes among the people: Therefore he requireth you, and exhorteth you to deliuer *Guarionexius* into his handes, the whiche thing yf you shal perfourme, the Admirall his brother wyll not only gladly admyt you to his frendshyp, but also enlarge and defende your domynion. And yf herein you refuse to accomplysh his request, it wyll folowe, that you shal shortlye repent you thereof: For your kyngdome shalbe wasted with sword and fyre, and you shall abyde the wraue of warre, whereof you haue had experience with fauour, as you shall further knowe hereafter to your payne, yf with stubbernesse you prouoke him to shewe the uttermoste of his power. When the messenger had thus doone his rant, *Maïobanexius* answered, that *Guarionexius* was a good man, indued with many vertues as all men knewe, and therefore he thought him worthy his ayde, especially in as much as he fled to him for succoure, and that he had made hym suche promise, whom also he had proued to be his faithfull frend: againe, that they were naughtie men, violent, and cruell, desiring other mens goodes, and such as spared not to shed innocentes blood: in fine, that he would not haue to doo with suche myscheuous men, nor yet enter into frendshyppe with them. When these thynges came to the Lieutenanntes eare, he commaunded the village to be burnt where he hym selfe encamped, with manye other villages there about: and when he drew nere to the place where *Maïobanexius* lay, he sent messengers to him agayne, to common the matter with him, and to wyll hym to send some one of his moste faithfull frendes to entreate with hym of peace. Whereupon the kyng sent vnto hym one of his cheefe gentelmen, and with hym two other to waite on hym. When he came to the Lieutenanntes presence,

Kyng Guarionexius.

Natural hatred of byre.

sence, he frendly requyred hym to perswade his lord and maister in his name, and earnestly to admonishe hym, not to suffer his flourishing kyngdome to be spoyled, or hym selfe to abyde the hard sarde of warre for *Guarionexius* sake: and further to exhorte hym to deliuer hym, excepte he wolde procure the best succour both of hym selfe, his people, and his countrey. When the messenger was returned, *Maioanaxius* assembled the people, declaring unto them what was doone: but they cryed out on him to deliuer *Guarionexius*, and began to curse the daye that eu: they had receaued hym, thus to disturbe they quietnesse. *Maioanaxius* answered them, that *Guarionexius* was a good man, & had well deserved of him, geuing him many princely presentes, and had also taught both his wife and him to sing and daunce, which thing he did not little esteeme, and was therefore fully resolved in no case to forsake him, or agaynst al humanitie to betray hys frende, which fled to him for succoure, but rather to abide al extremities with him, then to minister occasion of obloquie to slaunderers, to repute that he had betrayed his ghest, whom he toke into his house with warranties. Thus dismissing the people, sighing and with sorrowfull hartes, he called *Guarionexius* before him, promising him agayne, that he would be partaker of his fortune while life lasted: in so much that he thought it not best to send any further woorde to the Lieutenant, but appoynted him whom before he sent to him, to keepe the way with a garrison of men, to thincert, that yf any messengers should be sent from the Lieutenant, to slay them by the way, and admit none to communication, or further entreatie of peace. In the meane time, the Lieutenant sent two, wherof the one was a captiue Ciguanian, and the other an Island man, of them which were frendes to our men: and they were both taken and slaine. The Lieutenant followed them only with ten footemen & foure horsemen, finding his messengers dead in the way, he was further prouoked to wrath, and determined moze extremely to deale with *Maioanaxius*, & therefore went forward incontinently with his whole army to his cheefe pallace of *Capronum*, where he yet lay in campe. At his appoche, al the kinges fled, euery man his way, & forsoke their capitaine *Maioanaxius*, who with al his familye, fled to the rough mofetaines. Some of the Ciguanians sought for

The Lieutenants gentleness towards *Maioanaxius*.

A rare faithfulness in a barbarous kyng.

The Lieutenants messengers are slayne.

¶ ii

Guarionexius

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

83

The fyrst Decade.

Guarionexius to slay hym, for that he was the cause of all these troubles: but his feete saued his lyfe, for he fledde in tyme to the mountaynes, where he lurked in maner alone among the desolate rocks. Wheras now the Lieutenantes souldiers were forerweryed with long warre, with watching, labour, and hunger (for it was now three monethes sence the warres began) many despyed leaue to departe to the towne of Concepcion, where they had graneges, & exercised tillage. He gaue them their passeports with allowance of vittayles, and so that onely thyrtye remayned with hym. These three monethes warre, they contynued very paynesfull and myserabyle: So that durynge al that tyme, they had none other meate but only *Cazibi*, that is, such rootes whereof they make theyr bread, and that but seldome to theyr fyll: also *Vsias*, that is, lyttle beastes lyke Conyes, if by chaunce now and then they tooke some with theyr houndes. Their drinke was none other then water, such as they founde. Some were sweete, and somtyme nyghtmarre, caueryng of the marphes. Among these delicates, that lyttle sleepe that they had, was euer for the most parte abrode vnder the firmament, and that not without watchmen, and in continual remoouing, as the nature of warre requieth. With these fewe therfore, the Lieutenant determined to searche the mountaynes, denmes, and caues, if he coulde in any place fynde the steppes of *Maiohanexius* or *Guarionexius*. In the meane tyme certayne of his men (whom hunger enforced to goe a hunting, to proue if they coulde take any conies) chaunced vpon two of *Maiohanexius* familyers, which were sent to certayne villages of his, to make prouision of bread. These he enforced to declare where theyr lord lay hid, & vled the same also for guides, to bring our men to the place. Twelue of our men tooke this enterpryse in hand, painting them selues after the maner of the Tiguanians: So that by this stratageme or policie, they came sodenly vpon *Maiohanexius* and tooke hym prisoner, with his wyfe, children, & family, and conueighed them to the towne of Concepcion to the Lieutenant. Within a fewe dayes after, hunger compelled *Guarionexius* to come out of the denmes, whom certayne of the people fearing the Lieutenant, bewrayed to our hunters. The Lieutenant being certified hereof, sent forth a bande of foote men, commaunding them to lye in ambushe vnder

The Spaniards
are painfull
in the warres.

A desperate ad-
venture with
thirtie men.

A policie.



In suche tyme as Guarionexius went from the playnes to the
 mountaynes, and then sodenly to entrappe hym. They went as
 they were commaunded, tooke hym, and brought hym away
 with them, and by this meanes were all the regions neare about
 pacified and quieted. A certayne noble woman, neare kynred
 to Maiobanexius, and wyfe to another kynge, whiche dominion
 was yet vntouch'd, folowed hym in all these aduerfities. They
 affirme this woman to be the fayrest and most beautifull, the
 euery nature brought forth in the Island: Whom, when the king
 her husbände, who loued her most ardently (as her beautie deser-
 ued) hearde say that she was taken prysoner, he wandered by
 and downe the desertes lyke a man out of his wytte, not know-
 yng what to doo or say. But at the length, he came to the
 Lieutenaunt, promysyng most taryfullye, that he woulde sub-
 mit him selfe and all that he coulde make, vnder his power, so
 that he woulde restore hym his wyfe. The Lieutenaunt accep-
 ted the condition, & restored him his wife, with certaine other ru-
 lers and gentlemen which he had taken prysoners before: char-
 ging them, and bynding them with an othe, to be euery redy at his
 commaundement. Shorly after, this king of his owne free
 motion, came agayne to the Lieutenaunt, byngyng with him
 fyue thousande men without weapons, sayng only suche instri-
 ments as they vse in tyllage of theyr ground. He brought with
 hym also seedes to sow, wherewith at his owne charge, he cau-
 sed such plentie of theyr corne and frutes to growe in sundry pla-
 ces of the larg vale, wherof we spake before, that shorly after,
 were seene many fayre and fruitfull feedes that came therof:
 and for his gentelnesse being rewarded of the Lieutenaunte
 with certayne of our thynges, he departed ioyfullye. When
 the report hereof came to the Ciguauians, it moued the minde
 of the kynges to hope of clemencie, whereuppon they came
 together to the Lieutenaunt with humble submission and faith-
 full promysse, euery after to be vnder his obedience, desyryng
 hym to restore vnto them theyr kyng with his familie. At theyr
 request, the kynges wyfe and his houtholde was set at liber-
 tie, but the king kept styll as a prysoner. These thynges dyd the
 Lieutenaunt in the Islande, not yet knowyng what his aduer-
 saries and accusers had layde to his charge before the kyng of

A beautifull
woman.

The kynges
submit them
selues to the
Lieutenaunt.

¶ iii

Spain:

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

85

The fyrst Decade.

A newe gouernour
of the
Ilands.

Spainne: who being disquieted with theyr quarelinges and ac-
cutions, and especially for that by reason of theyr discention, of so
greate abundance of golde and other thynges, there was as yet
but litle brought into Spayne, appoynted a newe gouernour,
which shoulde see a redresse in their thynges: and epher to pu-
nyshe such as were faultie, or els to sende them to him. What
was founde agaynst the Admirall and his brother, or agaynst
his aduersaries which accused hym, I do not well knowe. But
this I am sure of, that both the brethren are taken, brought, and
caste in prison, with theyr goodes confiscate. But as soone as
the king vnderstode that they were brought bounde to Cales, he
sent messengers in poste, with commaundement that they
should be loosed and come freely to his presence: wherby he de-
clared that he toke their wrongs greuously. It is also said, that
the new gouernour sent letters to the kyng, written with the Ad-
miralles hand in straunge and vnknowne sypheringes, to his
brother the Lieutenant being absent, wyllyng hym to be in a
redynes with a power of armed men to come and ayd hym, if the
Gouernour shoulde proffer hym any violence, Wherof the go-
uernour hauing knowledge (as he sayth) sayng also aduertised
that the Lieutenant was gone to his brother before the men
whiche he had prepared were in a redynes, apprehended them
both vnwares, before the multitude came togeather. What wyl
folowe, tyme, the most true and prudent Iudge wyl declare.
Thus farre ye well.

¶ The eygth booke of the fyrst Decade, to Cardinall Lodouike.

The Ocean sea
heretofore vn-
knowne.



The great, ryche, and plentifull Ocean sea,
heretofore vnknewen. and nowe founde by
Christophorus Colonus the Admirall, by thau-
toritie & furtherance of the Catholyke king,
I haue presented vnto your honour (ryght
noble Prince) like a golden chayne vnwork-
manly wrought: but you shal now receiue
a precious iewel to be appendaunt therto. Therefore among
such as were pylots & gouernours vnder the admirall, and
had diligently marked the courses & differences of the windes,
many

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

many had lycences graunted them of the kyng to seeke further at
 theyr owne charges, vpon condition to pay hym saychfully his
 portion, which is the fyfte part. But because amonge all other,
 one *Petrus Alphonsus*, called *Nignus* by his surname, sayled to-
 wards the south with more prosperous fortune then any of the
 other, I thinke it best first to speake somewhat of his voyag.
 He therfore with only one shyp, well furnished at his owne char-
 ges, after that he had his passeporte, with commaundement in
 no case to cast anker past fyfte leagues distant from anye place
 where the Admirall had touched, sayled first to *Paria*, where the
 Admirall founde both the men and women so laden with chemes,
 garlandes, and braseletttes of pearles, as we haue sayde before.
 Coastynge therfore along by the same shore, accordyng to the
 kings commaundement (yet leauynge behynd hym the regions of
Cumana and *Manacapana*) he came to the regions which thinha-
 bitantes therof call *Curiana*, where he found a haueu (as he saith)
 much lyke the port of *Gades* or *Cales*: into the which enterynge, he
 sawe a farre of certayne houses one the shore, and percepued,
 when he drew neere, that it was a village of only twenty houses.
 Proceeding yet further for the space of three myles, he espied
 an other village well replenished with people, where there met
 hym fyfte naked men on a company, hauing with them a cer-
 tayne ruler, who desired *Alphonsus* to come to theyr coastes.
 He brought with hym at this tyme, many haukes belles, pyn-
 nes, nevels, braseletttes, cheynes, garlandes, and rynges, with
 counterfet stones and glaues, and such other tryfelles, the which
 within the moment of an houre, he had exchanged for fyftee
 ounces of theyr pearles, which they wore aboute theyr neckes
 and armes. Then they yet more earnestly desired hym to sayle
 to theyr coastes, p[ro]mising hym that he shoulde there haue as
 many pearles as he woulde desire. He condescended to theyr
 request: and the day folowing, came to the place where they ap-
 pointed hym: Lying there at anker, a great multitude of people
 resorted to hym, instantly requyring hym to come alande. But
 when he considered the innumerable multitude of people which
 was there assembled, and he had only .xxxiii. men in his com-
 pany, he durst not commit hym selfe to theyr handes, but gaue
 them to understand by signes and tokens, that they shoulde

The navigati-
 on of *Petrus*
Alphonsus.

Pearles for
 tryfles.

Great plenty
 of pearles.

¶ iii

come

came to the shyp with their Canoes; for their boates (which the
men of the land call Canoes) are made only of one whole peece of
wood as in the Ilandes, yet more rude, and not so artificially
as theys are: these they call Gallias. These swarmed therfore
to the shyp as faste as they might, bringyng with them greate
plenty of pearles (which they call Tenoras) exchanging the same
for our marchandises. We founde this people to be of gentyll
nature, simple, and innocent, being conuersant with them in
theyr houses, in the space of xx. dayes. Theyr houses are made
of wood, couered with the leaues of date trees. Their meate for
the moste parte, is the shellfishes in the which the pearles are en-
gendered, wherof their sea costes are full. They haue also greate
plenty of wyld beastes, as hartes, wyld boyes, and connies like
vnto hares, both in coloure and bignesse, stocke doues also,
and turtle doues: lyke wyse geese and duckes, which they noyssh
in theyr houses as we doo. Peacockes flee aboute in maner in
euery wood and groue, but they are not distinct wity sundry co-
lours as ours are: for the cockes are like vnto the hennies. These
people of Curina are craftie hunters, and exceeding cunning ar-
chers, so that they will not lyghely misse any easle or byrde that
they shoote at. Our men consi. ned certayne dayes heare very
plesauntly: durpug which time, whosoever brought them a
peacocke, had for the same foure pinnes: he that brought a phe-
saunte, had two, and for a stocke doue, or turtle doue, one, and
for a goose, a smale looking glasse, or a litle stone of glasse. Thus
they bought and solde with profering and bydding, denyng and
refusing, as it had byn in a greate market. When pinnes were
profered them, they asked what they shoulde do with them, be-
ing naked: But our men satisfied them with a craftie answer,
declaring by tokens that they were very necess. ry, to picke theyr
teeth, and to pull thornes out of theyr flethe. At aboute A thyn-
ges, haukes belles were most esteemed among them, for theyr
sound & faire colour, and woulde therfore geue much for one of
them. Our men, lodgyng in their houses, heard in the nyght sea-
son horrible noyses & roynge of wild beastes in the wooddes,
whiche are full of exceeding great and hygh trees of sundrye
kynnes: but the beastes of these wooddes, are not noysome
to men, for the people of the countrey goo daylye a huntynge
naked,

Shel fishes in
which pearles
are engendred.

Theyr manner
of bargayning.

The vse of
pinnes.

Haukes belles
in great estima-
tion.

Roynge of wild
beastes.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

naked, with theyr bowes and arrowes, yet hath it not ben harde of, that any man hath ben slayne of any wylde beast. As many hartes or wylde bores as our men woulde desyre them to bypnyng, they woulde kyll in the woodes with their arrowes, and not to sayle to bypnyng them. They lacke kyne, goats and sheepe. Theyr bread is made of rootes, as is theyrs of the Ilandes. This nation hath blacke heare, grosse and somewhat curlye, yet long also. They keepe theyr teeth very whyte, and for that purpose use to cary a certaine herbe betwene theyr upper and lower for the most part of the day, and to washe theyr mouthes when they cast it away. The women doo all theyr busyness at home in theyr howses, and haue also the cure of tyllage of the grounde: but the men apply them selues to the warres and huntynge, to playe, syngynge and dauncynge. They haue many kyndes of water pottes, iugges, and drynkyng cuppes made of earth in other places about them, and brought thither for exchaung of other thynges: For they vie iayres and markettes for the same purpose, and are greatly despyous of such thynges, as are not brought forth or made in theyr countrey, as nature hath geuen. disposition to al men, to desyre and be deleyted with newe and strang thynges. Many of them had hangynge at theyr pearles the images of certeine beastes and birdes, very artificiously made of golde, but not pure: these also are brought them from other places for exchaung of other thynges. The golde wherof they are made, is native, and of much lyke finenes to that wherof the sloiens are coynded. The men of this countrey, inclothe theyr priuie members in a gourde, cutte after the fashyō of a coddepice, or els couer the same with the shell of a toxtoyse, tyed about theyr loynes with laces of gossampine cotton: In other places of that tract, they thrust the synew within the sheeth therof, and bynde the skynne fast with a string. The great wylde beastes wherof we spake before, and many other thynges which are not found in any of the Ilandes, testifie that this region is parte of y^e continet or firme lande. But the chiefest coniecture wherby they argue the same, is, that by the coastes of that lande, from Paria toward the west, they sayled about thre .90. myles, findyng no signe or token of any ende. These people of *Curiana* (whiche some call *Curtana*) being de-
maunded where they had such plentie of golde, signified that it
was

Hartes and wylde bores.

Cunning artificers.

Base golde.

Tokens of the continet or firme lande.

The first decade.

The golden re-
gion of Can-
chicta.

Was brought them from a region called *Canchicta*, or *Canchicta*,
beyng distant from them fixe hundredes, that is, fixe dayes iourney
westwarde: and that they images of golde were made in the
same region. Whereupon our men directed theyr voyage thither
immediatly, and arriued there at the Kalendes of Nou-
uerber, in the yeere of Christe a thousande and fyue hun-
dred. The people of the countrey resorted to them without
feare, byngyng with them of the golde whiche we sayde to be
natiue in that region. This people had also collers of pearles
about theyr neckes, whiche were brought them from *Curiana* for
exchaunge of theyr marchandise. None of them woulde ex-
chaunge anye of those thynges whiche they had out of other
countreys: as neyther the *Curians* golde, nor the *Canchictans*
pearles: yet among the *Canchictans* they founde but lytle golde
redy gathered. They toke with them from thence certayne very
fayre *Parmalets* or *Shukeyes*, and many *Donnyraes* of sun-
dye colours. In the moneth of November, the ayre was there
most temperate, and nothyng colde. The guardens of the
north pole were out of sight to both these people, they are so
neare the Equinoctial. Of the degrees of the pole, they can geue
none other accompte. These people are wel disposed men, of ho-
nest condition, and nothyng suspicious, for almost al the nyght
long they resorted to the shippe with theyr boates, and went
aboorde shyppe without feare, as dyd the *Curians*. They call
pearles, *Corixas*. They are somewhat ielous, for when anye
straungers come among them, they euer place theyr women be-
hynde them. In this region of *Canchicta*, the gossampine trees
growe of them selues commonly in many places, as doo with
ys climes, wyllowes, and fallowes: and therefore they vse to
make breeches of cotton, wherewith they ceier theyr priuie
partes in many other regions thereabout. When they had yet
sayled on forwarde by the same coastes, there came forth against
them about two thousande men, armed after theyr manner, for-
bydnyng them to come alande. These people were so rude and
sauage, that our men coulde by no meanes allure them to fami-
liaritie. Our men therefore, contented only with theyr pearles,
returned backe the same way they came, where they remained with
the *Curians* continually for the space of .xx. dayes, & fylled theyr
bellies

The Equinoctial line.

Gossampine
trees.

bellies wel with good meate. And here it seemeth to me not farre from my purpose, to declare what chaunced vnto them in theyr returns when they came now within the sight of the coast of *Paria*. They happened therfore in the way, at *Os Draconis*, and the gulfes of *Paria* (wherof we spake before) to meete with a nauy of xliiii. Canoas of *Canibales*, which went a rousing to hunt for men: who as soone as they had espied our men, assaile their ship fiercely, & withon feare enclosed y^e same, disturbing our men on euery side with their arrowes: but our men so faste they with theyr gunnes, that they fled immediatly, whō our men folowing with the shyp boate, tooke one of theyr Canoas, and in it only one *Canibal* (for the other had escaped) and with him another man bounde, who with teares runnyng downe his cheekes, and with gesture of his handes, eyes, & head, signified that fire of his companions had ben cruelly cut in peeces, and eaten of that mischeuous nation. and that he shoulde haue ben likewise handled the day folowynge: wherefore they gaue hym potrer ouer tye *Canibal*, to do with him what he would. & gea. with the *Canibals* owne clubbe, he layde y^e hym al that he myght dyue with hande and foote, grining and scetting as it had ben a wyld boze, thinking that he had not yet sufficiently reuenged the death of his companions, when he had beaten out his braynes and guttes. When he was demaunded after what sort the *Canibales* were wont to inuade other countreys, he answered, that they euer used to carye with them in theyr Canoas, a great multitude of clubbes, the whiche, wheresoener they do lande, they pytch in the grounde, and encampe them selues within the compasse of the same, to lye the more safely in the nyght season. In *Curiana* they founde the head of a captayne of the *Canibales*, nayled ouer the doore of a certayne gouernour for a token of victorie, as it had ben the stande or helmet taken from the enimie in battayle. In these coastes of *Paria* is a region called *Haraia*, in the which great plentie of salt is gathered after a strange sorte: for the sea beyng there tossed with the power of the wyndes, dryueth the salte waters into a large playne by the sea syde, where, afterwarde when the sea waxeth calme, and the sunne begynneth to shine, the water is coniealed: & most pure and whyte salte, wherewith innumerable shippes myght be laden, yf men dyd

Canibales in the gulfes of Paria.

Death for death.

Howe the Canibales fortifie their campe.

Haraia.

resorts

The fyrst Decade.

Spynges of
salt water.

The bodpes of
pynces dyed
and reserued.

Orient pearles
as hygge as
basel nutts.

resort thether for the same before there sale any rayne: For the rayne melteeth it, and causeth it to synke into the sande, and so by the poores of the earth, to returne to the place from whence it was dyuen. Ocher say, that the playne is not fylled from the sea, but of certeyn spynges whose wacer is more sharpe and salt then the wacer of the sea. Thinhabitantes do greatly esteeme this bay of salt, whiche they vse, not only for theyr owne commoditie, but also woorking the same into a square forme lyke unto dyckes, they seu it. & strangers for exchange of other thynges whiche they lacke. In this Region, they stretche and dype the dead bodies of theyr kinges and noble men, laying the same vpon a certayne frame of woodde, muche lyke vnto a hurdle of greidren, with a gentell fyre vnder the same, by lytle and lytle consuming the fleshe, and keepynge the skynne hole with the bones inclosed therein. These dyed carcases, they haue in great reuerence, and honour them for theyr houshoulde and famulier gods. They say: that in this place they sawe a man, & in an other place a woman, thus dyed and reserued. When they departed from *Cutiana*, the .viii. day of the Ides of February, to returne to *Spayne*, they had threescore and .xvi. poundes weight (after .viii. unces to the pounce) of pearles, which they bought for exchange of our thinges, amounting to the value of fyue shillinges. Departing therfore, they consume threescore dayes in theyr tourney (although it were shorter then from *Hispaniola*) by reason of the continuall course of the sea in the west, which dyd not only greatly stay the shippe, but also somtymes dyppe it backe. But at the length they came home so laden with pearles, that they were with euery maryner, in maner as common as chaffe. But the master of the shippe, *Petrus Alphonsus*, being accused of his companyons that he had stowlen a great multitude of netious pearles, and defrauded the kyng of his portion which was the fifth parte, was taken of *Fernando de Vega*, a man of great lerning and experience, & gouernour of *Gallecia*, wher they aryued, and was there kept in pryson a long tyme. But he wyll denyeth that euer he deteyned any part of the pearles. Many of these pearles were as hygge as basell nuttes, and as oriente (as we call it) as they be of the East partes. Yet not of so great pryce, by reason that the holes thereof are not so perfecte. When I my selfe

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

selfe was present with the right honorable duke of *Methyna*, and was bidde to dymner with him, in the citie of *Ciulle*, they brought to hym aboue a hundred and twentie ounces of pearles to be solde, whiche surely dyd greatly delyte me with their fayrenes and brightnes. Some say, that *Alphonfus* had not these pearles in *Curiana*, being distant from *Os Draconis* more then a hundred & twentie leagues, but that they had them in the regions of *Cumana* and *Manacapana*, nere vnto *Os Draconis* and the ilande of *Margarita*: for they deny that there is any pearles founde in *Curiana*. But sith the matter is yet in controuerlie, we wyl passe to other matters. Thus muche you haue, whereby you may conjecture, what commoditie in tyme to come may bee looked for from these newe landes of the west Ocean, whereas at the fyrst discouering, they shewe suche tokens of great ryches. Thus fare ye well.

The Ilande of
Margarita.

● The .ix. booke of the fyrst Decade
to Cardinal Lodowike.



Incentiagnes Pinzonus, & also *Aries Pinzonus*, his neicher by his brother syde, whiche accompanied the Admiral *Colonus* in his fyrst vyage, & were by him appoynted to be maisters of two of the small shippes which the Spaniards call *Carauelas*, being moued by the great ryches & amplitude of the new

The nauigation
of *Vincentus*
ius, and *Aries*
Pinzonus.

landes, furnyshed of theyr owne charges foure *Carauelas*, in the haue of theyr owne countrey, which the Spaniards call *Palos*, bordering on the west Ocean. Hauing therfore the kings licence & passeport to depart, they loosed from the haue, about the Calendes of Decembe, in the yeere. 1499. This haue of *Palos*, is threescore & twelue myles distant from *Gades*, commonly called *Cales*, and .lxiii. myles from *Ciulle*. All the inhabitants of this towne, not one excepted, are greatly geue to searching of the sea, and continually exercised in sayling. They also directed their vyage fyrst to the iland of *Canarie* by the ilands of *Hesperides*, now called *Cabouerde*, which some call *Gorgodas Meducias*. Sayling therfore directly toward the south from that ilande of *Hesperides* whiche the Portugales (being possessers of the same) call *Sancti Iacobi*,

The Ilandes
of *Canarie*,
Cabouerde.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The first decade.

S. James
Ilande.

The north pole
out of sight.

Habitable regi-
ons under the
Equinoctial
line.

Jacobi, and departing from thence at the Ides of January, they followed the south west wynde, beyng in the myddest betwene the south and the west. When they supposed that they had sayled about thre hundred leagues by the same wynde, they say that they lost the syght of the North starre: and were shortly after tossed w. th exceeding tempestes bothe of wynde and sea, and vexed with intollerable heate: Yet sayled they on further (not without great danger) for the space of two hundred & fortie leagues, following yet the same wynd by the lost pole. Wherefore, whether habitable regions be under the Equinoctiall line or not, let these men and the olde wyters, aswel Philosophers as poetes and cosmographers discusse. For these men affirme it to be habitable, and meruelously replenished with people: and they, that it is uninhabitable by reason of the sonne beames depending perpendicularly or directely ouer the same. Yet were there many of the olde wyters, whiche attempted to proue the contrary. These mariners being thus minded, if they saw the south pole, they answered that they knew no starre there like vnto this pole, that might be decerned about the point: but that they sawe an other order of starres, and a certeyne thicke mist rysing from the horizontall line, whiche greatly hyndered theyr syght. They contende also, that there is a great heape or rysing in the myddest of the earth, whiche taketh away the syght of the south pole, vntyll they haue utterly passed ouer the same: but they verely beleue that they sawe other images of starres, much differing from the situation of the starres of our hemispherie, or halfe circle of heauen. Howe so euer the matter be, as they informe vs, we certifie you. At the length, the seuenth day of the calendes of Februarye, they espied lande a farre off, and seeing the water of the sea to be trobelous, sounding with theyr plummet, they found it to be xvi fathames deepe. Going a lande, and taryng there for the space of two dayes, they departed, because they sawe no people stering, although they founde certeyne steppes of men by the sea syde. Thus grauing on the trees & the stones nere vnto the shore, the kynges name and theyrs, and the tyme of theyr commynge thither, they departed. Not farre from this station, following the syers on the land by nyght, they founde a nation lying vnder the

the open hymament, after the maner of warre. Our men thought it not best to trouble them vntyll the morning. There fore, as the rpslyng of the sonne, fortie of our men well armed, wente towarde them: agaynst whom came forth. xxii. of them, with bowes, spynges and barres, euen redy to fyght. The other compaigne folowed them, armed after the same maner. Our men affirme that they were of hygher stature then either the Almaynes or Hammondians. They beheld our men with frowninge & threatenynge countenance: but our men thought it not good to fall to bickering with them, vncertayne whether it were for feare, or because they would not dyue them to flight. Wherefore they went about to allure them by faire meanes & rewards: but they refused all kynde of gentelnes, and stood euer in a redines to fight, declaring the same signes and tokens. Thus our men resorted to theyr shippes, and they to the place from whence they came, without any further business. The same nyght about myddnyght, they aedde, & left the place voyde where they lay in the campe. Our men suppose them to be a vagabond and wandering nation, lyke vnto the Scythians, without houses or certeyne dwelling places, lyuing only with the frutes of the earth, hauing theyr wyues and chyldren folowing them. Suche as measured their footesteppes in the sande, affirme with great othes, that one of theyr feete is almost as long as two feete of our men of the meane sorte. Sayling on yet further, they founde an other riuer, but not of deapth sufficient to beare the Carauels: they sent therefore the four shippe boates to lande, full of armed men to search the countrey. They espyed vppon a hygh hill nere vnto the sea syde, a greate multitude of people, to whom our company sent forth one man with certeyne of our thynges to allure them to excheange. And when he had cast a haukes bell towarde them, they cast doun a wedge of golde a cubit longe: the which as he stooped to take vp, they sodenly inclosed hym, and carped hym away. But he was shortly after rescued by his companions, to some of their paynes: for they slue eyght of our men, & wounded many a farre of, with theyr arrowes, and dartes made of wood, hardened at the endes with fyre. After this they encompassed our shippe boates within the riuer, and came rashly within the reache of our men, laying holde on the boates sydes,

People of high stature,

A vagabonds by de of men.

Giantes.

The first decade.

**Desperate
boldnesse.**

**A sea of freche
water.**

**Many fruitful
Ilandes.**

**Humane peo-
ple.**

**Regions of
Paria.**

Gold & pearles

spyes, where they were thrust through, and beuen in peeces as it had ben sheepe, by reason they were naked. Yet woulde they not for al this geue ouer, but tooke from our men one of their boates, hauing no men in it: for the gouernour thereof being slayne with an arrowe, the other fledde and escaped. And thus they lefte this fierce and warlike people, saylyng toward the north west, along by the same coastes, with sorrowfull hartes for the death of theyr companyons. When they had sayled about .xl. leagues, they haunced into a sea of suche freche water, that they fylled theyr banelles and hoggesheades therewith. Searchyng the cause hereof, they vnderstoode that a vehement course of riuers descended with great violence from the toppes of certayne great hylls. They say also that there lyeth within the sea, manye fortunate and fruitful Ilandes, and well inhabited, and that thinhabitanes of this tracte are men of meeke nature, and suche as doo not refuse straungers, yet lytle profytable to them, because they haue no marchandyses for their purpoe, as golde, or precious stones. for lacke whereof, they brought from hence theyr tie captiues to sell for slaues. Thinhabitanes call this region *Mariatambal*. The region of the east part of that ryuer, is called *Camomorus*, and that of the west part *Paricora*, in the midlande whereof, thinhabitanes signified that there is great plenty of golde: for, folowynge this riuer directly toward the North (as the bending of the shore requyred) they recovered againe the syght of the north pole. All the coaste of this tracte, partcyneth to *Paria*, the which (as we sayd before) was fyrst found by *Colonus* hym selfe, and hath in maner in euery place great abudaunce of pearles. They say that these coastes are adioynynge vnto, and all one with *Os Draconis*, and also borderynge vppon the regions of *Cumana*, *Manacapana*, *Curiana*, *Cauchiana*, and *Cuchibachon*. Wherefore they thought it to be part of the same land of *India*, beyonde the riuer of *Ganges*. For the great & large compasse thereof, doth not permit that it shoulde be an ilande, albeit the whole earth vncouered with water, largely taken, may be called an Ilande. From the poynt of that land where they lost the sight of the north pole, saylyng by a continuall tracte about thre hundred leagues toward the west syde of *Paria*, they say that (almost in the mid way) they chaunced into a riuer called *Marymagnum*,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Edw
43-96

whiche they affirme to be of such exceeding breadth, that it might seeme incredible, yf the antiques dyd not make mention of the lyke. Beyng demaunded of me yf it were not salt water where it diuided the lande, they answered that the water therof was very freshe and sweete, and that the further it ranne, to be so muche the fresher: also full of Ilandes and wholsome fysher: they dare auouche the breadth therof to be more then thirtie leagues. Yet yf we wel weigh and consider the largenesse and widenesse of *Boriostomea* and *Spiriostomea*, the mouthes of the famous riuer of *Ister* (nowe called *Danubius*) and howe farre they violate or corrupt the salt water with their freshnesse, we shal cease to marueyle, although this other riuer be greater: for who can diminish the power of nature, but that it may make this bigger then the other, and another bigger then this? And I suppose this to be the ryuer whereof *Colonus* the Admirall made mention in the description of his voyage in these coastes. But we shal hereafter haue further knowledge hereof: let vs nowe therefore returne to the commodities of these regions. They found in many Ilands about *Paria*, great wooddes of *Basilie* trees, and brought away with them three thousande poundes weyght thereof. They say that the *Basilie* of *Hispaniola*, is muche better then this to dye cloth with a more sayze and durable colour. From hence, following the winds (whiche the Spaniards cal *Northwest*, and the Italians *Graco*) they passed by many Ilandes very fruiteful, yet left desolate and wasted by reason of the crueltie of the *Canibales*: for they went alande in many places, they founde the ruines of many destroyed houses: yet in some places they founde men, but those exceeding fearefull, sleepe to the mountaynes, rocks, and wooddes at the syght of euery straunger or shyppe, & wandering without houses or certayne abyding places, for feare of the *Canibales* laying wayte and huntynge after them. Here they found those great trees whiche of them selues in dyuers places byng forth that fruite or spice, which the Apothecaries cal *Cassia Phistula*, and that of no lesse goodnesse, then that which the phisicians minister to suche as be diseased with the ague, but it was not rype at theyr beyng there. They affirme that there are trees of suche bygnesse, that .xvi. men ioyning bandes together, and standyng in compasse, can scarcely embrace some of them.

The commodities of the regions & Ilands about *Paria*, *Basilie*.

Canibales.

Trees of *Cassia fistula*.

¶

Among

monstrous
beast.

Among these trees is found charmonstrous beaste with a shoute
lyke a foxe, a tayle lyke a marmalette, eares lyke a bat, handes
lyke a man, and feete lyke an ape, bearyng her whelpes aboute
with her in an outward bellie much lyke unto a great bagge
or purse. The deade carcas of this beaste, you sawe with me,
and turned it ouer and ouer with your owne handes, marueyl-
lyng at that new belly, and wonderful prouision of nature. They
say it is knowen by experience, that she neuer letteth her whel-
pes goo out of that purse, except it be ether to play, or to sucke,
but yll suche tyme that they be able to gette them lyuyng by
them selues. They tooke thys beaste with her whelpes: But
the whelpes dyed shortly after in the shyppes. Yet the damme
liued certaine monethes: but at the length, not being able to a-
bide so great alteration of ayre, and change of meate, she died al-
so in the way. But of this beaste, we haue said enough. Let vs
now therfore returne to the aucthours of these thinges. These
two *Pinzoni*, the vncle and the newew, susteyned many greate
troubles & horrible tempestes and perilles in this nauigation.
For when they had nowe sailed by the coastes of *Paria* about fyre
hundred leagues, & (as they supposed) beyond the cite of *Cathay*,
and the costes of East India beyond the riuer of *Ganges*, there
rose sodenly so fierce a tempest in the moneth of *July*, that of the
four Carauels which they had with them, two were drowned
euen before they eyes: and the thyrde lying at anker, with lyke
sodernes caried out of theyr syght throught the violence of the
tempest: the fourth also lying at anker, was so shaken and broo-
led, that all the seames therof were almost loosed. Yet came
they to land out of this last shyp, but utterly despaynyng of the
shyp. Therfore consultyng with them selues what was best
to bee donne in so extreeme a case, and how to prouyde them
a safe dwellyng place in those Regions, beyng out of all hope
how to depart from thence, they determyned to slay all the in-
habytantes of the countrey nere about them, least they with
the other shoulde conspyre together to kyll them, but theyr soy-
time was better. For the Carauel which the tempest had caried
away, was come to them agayne. This had in it. xiiii. men.
And the other that remayned, was saued and repayred. With
these two therfore, they tooke theyr voyage directly to *Spainne*,
and

Extreme tem-
peste die in a desper-
ate case.

and thus being tossed with tempestes, and vexed with aduersities,
they returned to their natyue countrey of Palos, to their wyues
and children, the day before the Calendes of October, with the
losse of many of their deere friends & neighbours. They brought
with them Cinamome and ginger: but not very good, because
they were not there fully seasoned with the heate of the sonne,
before they brought them from thence. They brought also cer-
taine pretious stones, which Baptista Elysus that excellent phi-
losopher, and your lordshyppes physician, affirmeth to be true
Topases. After these mens returne, other of their neighbours
being moued thereto by a certaine emulation, to proue yf their
fortune wold be any better, lyke men of good corage, beyng no-
thing discomforzed by the hard fortune of their neighbours, kno-
wing that it often times chaunceth, that that which is one mans
vndoing, is an other mans making, attempted a newe voyage to-
ward the south by the costes of Paria, folowynge the steps of Columbus
the Admirall, who had fyrste discovered the same. They also
brought with them great plentie of Cassia fistula, and founde that
pretious medicine called of the Spaniards *Anima album*, whose
perfume is of most excellent effect to heale the reumes, murred,
and heauines of the head. Astouching this vyage, as yet I know
no other newes that I thought woorthy to certifie you of, where-
fore, I wyl nowe make an ende of this booke, because you put
me so often in remembrance of your departure: Yet to accom-
plyshe the Decade, I wyl declare somewhat of the superstitions
of Hispaniola. You shall nowe therfore vnderstand the illusions
wherewith the people of the Islande haue ben seduced after the
errours of the olde gentilitie, and wandered in the ignorance
and blyndnesse of humane nature, corrupted by the disobedience
of our fyrst parentes, whiche hath remayned in all nations vpon
the face of the earth, except where it hath pleased GOD by the
lyght of his spirite by his woorde, to polowe vpon his electe the
grace of renouation, by the lyght whereof the natural darke-
nesse receiueth some clearenesse as in a glasse, vntill imperfection
shalbe abolished. Our men therefore were long in the Islande of
Hispaniola, before they knewe that the people thereof honoured
any other thyng then the lyghtes of heauen, or had anye other
religion: but when they had ben nowe long conuersant

Cinamome
and Ginger.

Topases.

Men of noble
courage.Another
voyage.*Anima album*The superstiti-
ons of Hispani-
ola.
The errours of
the olde genti-
lite.

¶

with

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

with them, and by vnderstand yng their language, dyed to a sure
 ther familiaritie, they had knowledge that they vled diuers rites
 and superstitions: I haue therefore gathered these fewe thinges
 folowynge, out of a booke wyrtten by one Ramon an Heremite,
 whom Colonus had left with certayne kynges of the Ilande to
 instruct them in the Christian fayth. And because in manner their
 whole religion is none other thyng then idolatrie, I wil begyn
 at theyr idolles. It is therefore apparant by the images whi-
 che they honour openly and commonly, that there appeare vnto
 them in the nyght seasons, certayne phautastes and illusions of
 euil spirites, seducing them into many sonde and foolish errors:
 for they make certayne images of Gossampine cotton, folded
 or wreathed after theyr manner, and hard stopped within. These
 images they make sytyng, muche lyke vnto the pyctures of
 spirites and deuyls which our paynters are accustomed to paynt
 vpon walles: but forasmuche as I mee selfe sent you foure of
 these images, you may better presently signifie vnto the kyng
 your uncle, what manner of thynges they are, and howe like vnto
 paynted deuylles, then I can expresse the same by wyrtynge.
 These images, the inhabitantes call *Zemes*, whereof the leaste,
 made to the lykenesse of young deuyls, they bynde to their fore-
 heades when they goe to the warres agaynst theyr enemies, and
 for that purpose haue they those stringes hangynge at them which
 you see. Of these, they beleene to obteyne rayne, yf rayne be
 lackynge, lykwysle saye weather: for they thynke that these
Zemes are the mediators and messengers of the great god,
 whom they acknowledge to be only one, eternal, without ende,
 omnipotent, and inuisible. Thus euery king hath his particuler
Zemes, whiche he honoureth. They cal the eternal god by these
 two names, *Iocanna* and *Guanaobicon*, as theyr predecessours
 taught them, affirmynge that he hath a father called by these five
 names: that is, *Aitabeira*, *Mamona*, *Guacarapita*, *Liella*, *Gaima-
 294*. Note that you heare what they saie on the earth, as con-
 cerning the original of man. There is in the Iland, a region called
Caumana, where they saye that mankynde came first out of two
 caues of a mountayne: and that the byggest sorte of men came
 forth of the mouth of the byggest caue, and the least sort out of
 the least caue. The rocke in the which these caues are, they call

Canta.

Idolatrie
 and idolles.

Illusions of
 euil spirites.
 Images of
 gossampine
 cotton.

Young deuyls.

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

Canta. The greatest burne, they name *Cezibaxaga*, and the least, *Amalaina*. They say, that before it was lawfull for men to come forth of the caue, the mouth of the caue was kept and watched nyghtly by a man whose name was *Machobael*: this *Machobael*, departing somewhat farre from the caue, to the intent to see what things were abroad, was suddenly taken of the sunne, (whose sight he was forbidden) & was turned into a stone. They sayne the lyke of diuers other, that whereas they went forth in the nyght season a fflyng so farre from the caue, that they could not returne before the rysing of the sunne (the whiche it was not lawfull for them to beholde) they were transfourmed into *Pyrobalane* trees, which of them selues grow plentifully in the Island. They say furthermore, that a certayne ruler called *Vagoniona*, sent one forth of the caue to goe a fflyng, who by like chaunce was turned into a *Nyghtingale*, because the sunne was risen before he came agayne to the caue: and that peerele about the same time that he was turned into a byrde, he doth in the nyght with a mourning song bewaile his myfortune, and call for the helpe of his maister *Vagoniona*. And this they thinke to be the cause why that byrd syngeth in the nyght season. But *Vagoniona*, beinge sore troubled in his mind for the losse of his familiar friend whom he loued so entirely, leaueing the men in the caue, brought forth only the women with theyr sucklyng chyldren, leaueing the women in one of the Islands of that tracte, called *Matimino*, and carped the chyldren away with hym: which poore wretches oppressed with famine, fainted and remayned on the bankes of a certayne riuer, where they were turned into frogges, and cryed so, so, that is, *mamma, mamma*, as chyldren are wont to crye for the mothers pappe. And hercof they say it cometh that frogges vse to crye so pitifully in the springe tyme of the yere: And that men were scattered abroad in the canes of *Hispaniola* without the company of women. They say also, that where as *Vagoniona* himselfe was accustomed to wander in diuers places, and yet by a special grace neuer transfourmed, descended to a certayne sayre woman whom he saue in the bottome of the sea, and receiued of her certayne pibble stones of marble (which they cal *Cibes*) and also certayne yallowe and bright plates of latten, which they cal *Caminos*. These thinges to this daye are had in

Fables muche lyke Quide his transfourmations.

The Nyghtingale.

The Island of Matimino.

Children turned into Frogs

A special grace.

¶ iii

great

Holy reliques.

A holy caue.

**The original of
the sunne and
moone.**

**Walkyng
spirites.**

**A remedie as
gapest walkyng
spirites.**

great estimation among the kynge, as goodly Jewelles, and most holy reliques. But nowe (moste notable pynce) you shall heare a moze pleasaunt fable. There is a certayne caue called *Iuanaboina*, in the territorie of a certayne kyng whose name is *Machimech*: This caue they honour moze religiously then dyd the Grekes in tyme paste, *Corinth*, *Cyrba*, or *Nysa*, and haue adourned it with ppeatures of a thousand fashions. In the entrance of this caue they haue two grauen *Zones*, wherof the one is called *Bintbaisel*, and the other *Maroba*. Beyng demaunded why they had this caue in so great reuerence, they answered earnestly, because the sunne and the moone came fyrst out of the same to geue lycht to the worlde: they haue religious concourse to these caues, as we are accustomed to goe on *pplgrimage* to *Rome*, or *Vaticane*, *Compostella*, or *Hierusalem*, as most holy & head places of our religion. They are also subiect to another kynde of superstition: for they thynke that dead folkes walke in the night, and eate the fruite called *Guanaba*, unknowne vnto vs, & somewhat like vnto a *Quince*: affyrmyng also that they are couersant with luyng people, euen in theyr beddes, and to deceiue women in takyng vpon them the shape of men, shewyng them selues as though they woulde haue to do with them: but when the matter commeth to actual deede, sodaynely to vanishe away. If any do suspect that a dead body lyeth by him, wher he feeleth any strange thyng in the bed, they say he shalbe out of doubt by feelyng of the belly thereof: affyrmyng that the spirites of dead men may take vpon them al the members of mans body, leaue only the navel. If therfore by the lacke of y navel he do perceiue that a dead body lyeth by him, the feelyng is immediately resolved. They beleeue verily, that in the nyght, and oftentimes in theyr iourneys, and especiallye in common and high wayes, dead men do meete with the luyng: Agaynst whom, yf any man be slawe out of feare, the fantasie vanissheth incontynently: but yf anye feare, the fantasie or billion dooth so assaulte hym and stryke hym with further feare, that manye are thereby assourshed, and haue the lymmes of theyr bodies taken. The inhabitauntes beyng demaunded of whom they had those vayne superstitions, they answered, that they were left them of theyr forefathers, as by descent of inheritance, and that they haue

had the same before the memoire of man, composed in certayne
 rymes and songes, whiche it was lawfull for none to learne, but
 only the kynges sonnes, who committed the same to memoire,
 because they had neuer any knowledge of letters. These they
 sing before the people on certayne solenne and festiuall dayes,
 as most religious ceremonies: while in the meane tyme they
 play on a certayne instrument made of one whole peece of wood,
 somewhat holowe lyke a tymbrel. Thei priestes and diuines
 (whom they cal Boitias) instructe them in these superstitions.
 These priestes are also phisitions, deuyfying a thousande craftes
 and subtilties howe to deceiue the simple people whiche haue
 them in great reuerence: for they perswade them that the Zemes
 vse to speake with them familiarly, and tel them of thinges to
 come. And yf any haue ben sycke, and are recovered, they make
 them belue that they obteyned thei health of the Zemes. These
 Boitii bynde them selues to muche fastyng, and outwarde clea-
 lynesse, and pougynges, especially when they take vpon them
 the cure of any prince, for then they drynke the powder of a cer-
 taine herbe by whose qualitie they are drinen into a fury, at whi-
 che time (as they say) they learne many thinges by reuelation of
 the Zemes. Then puttyng secretly in thei mouthes, either a
 stone, or a bone, or a peece of fleshe, they come to the sicke person,
 commaundyng al to depart out of that place, except one or two,
 whom it shal please the speke man to appoynt: this done, they
 goe about hym three or foure tymes, greatly deforming thei
 faces, lyps, and nosegalls, with sundry folshe gestures, blowing,
 breathyng, and suckyng the forehead, temples, and necke of the
 patient, whereby (they say) they drawe the euyl aye from him,
 and sucke the disease out of his baynes: then rubbyng hym
 about the shoulteres, thyghes, and legges, and drawyng
 downe thei handes close by his syete, holdyng them per faste
 togeather, they runne to the doore being open, where they be
 close and shake thei handes, assuryng that they haue dryuen
 away the disease, and that the patient shal shortly be perfectlye
 restored to health. After this, commyng behynde hym, he car-
 rieth a peece of fleshe out of his stomacke lyke a tuggel,
 and sheweth it to the speke man, saying, Beholde, you
 haue eaten to muche, for you shal neuer be whole, because I haue
 taken

Priestes and
 diuines.
 Phisitions.

Ignorance is
 nourished with
 superstition.

A powder of
 marueilous
 effect.

A strange man-
 ner of curyng.

The first Decade

Angry gods.

They make the
Dead to speake.

Fayries or Spi-
rites of the gen-
ties, much like
to the papistes.

The powder of
the herbe Co-
boba.

taken this from you. But yf he entende yet further to deceiue the patient, he perswadech hym that his *Zemes* is angry, epyther be- cause he hath not buylded hym a chappell, or not honoured him religiously, or not dedicated unto hym a groue or garden. And if it be so chaunce that the sycke person dye, his kynsfolke, by witch- craft, enforce the dead to confesse whether he dyed by naturall destiny, or by the negligēce of the *Boitus*. In that he had not fasted as he shoulde haue done, or not ministred a conuenient medicine for the disease: so that if this physicion be founde faultie, they take reuenge of hym. Of these stones or bones whiche these *Boitis* carpe in theyr monthes, yf the women can come by them, they keepe them religiously. beleeyng them to be greatly effectuali to helpe women trauiayng with chyldre, and therefore honour them as they do theyr *Zemes*. For diuers of the inhabitantes ho- noure *Zemes* of diuers fashions: some make them of wood, as they were aduonished by certayne visions appearing vnto them in the woods: Other, whiche haue receiued answere of them among the rockes, make them of stone and marble. Some they make of rootes, to the similitude of suche as appeare to them when they are geathering the rootes called *Ages*, whereof they make theyr beere, as we haue sayd before. These *Zemes* they be- lieue to send plentie & fruchtfulnes of those rootes, as the antiquitis beleued such fayries or spirites as they called *Dryades*, *Hamadry- ades*, *Satyres*, *Panes*, and *Nereides*. to haue the cure & prouidence of the sea, woods, springes, and fountaynes, assigning to euery thing thei peculiar goddess: Euen so do the inhabitantes of this Mande attribute a *Zemes* to euery thing, supposyng the same to geue eare to theyr inuocations. Therefore, as often as the kynge aske counsell of theyr *Zemes* as concerning their warres, increase of fruites, or scarcenes, or healeth and sicknesse, they enter into the house deuoted to theyr *Zemes*, where, knelling vp into theyr hold, yf the powder of the herbe called *Coboba* (wherewith the *Boitis* are dyyned into a surty) they say that immediately they see the houses turned topsy turvy, and men to walke with theyr heeles upward, of such force is this powder, vnto to take away all sense. As soone as this madnelle ceaseth, he embaseth his knees with his armes, holoyng downe his head. And when he hath remayned thus a while aduonished, he is fresh up his beere

head, as one that came newe out of sleepe: and thus looking vp
 toward heauen, fyrst he fumbleth certayne confounded wooordes
 with hym selfe, then certayne of the nobilitie of cheefe gentle-
 men that are about him (for none of the common people are ad-
 mitted to these mysteries) with loude voyces geue tokens of re-
 ioycing that he is returned to them from the speech of the *Zemes*,
 demaunding of hym what he hath seene. Then he opening his
 mouth, doatech that the *Zemes* spake to hym during the tyme of
 his trance, declaring that he had reuelations either concerning
 victorie or destruction, famine or plentie, health or syckenesse,
 or whatsoever happeneth fyrst on his tongue. Nowe (most noble
 Prince) what neede you hereafter to marueyle of the spirite of
Apollo so shakynge his *Sibylles* with extreme furie: you had
 thought that the superstitious antiquitie had perished. But
 nowe whereas I haue declared thus muche of the *Zemes* in gene-
 ral, I thought it not good to let passe what is sayde of them in
 particuler. They say therefore that a certayne kyng called *Guama-*
retus, had a *Zemes* whose name was *Corochobum*, who (they
 say) was oftentimes woont to descend from the hyghest place of
 the house where *Guamaretus* kept hym fast bound. They affirme,
 that the cause of this his breakynge of his bandes and departure,
 was eyther to hyde hym selfe, or to goe seeke for meate, or els
 for the acte of generation: and that sometymes beyng offended
 that the kyng *Guamaretus* had ben negligent and slacke in ho-
 nouring hym, he was woont to lye hyd for certayne dayes. They
 say also, that in the kynges byllage there are sometyme chyldren
 borne haryng two crownes, whiche they suppose to be the chil-
 dren of *Corochobum* the *Zemes*. They sayne likewise, that *Guama-*
retus being overcome of his enemies in battayle, and his byllage
 with the pallace consumed with fyre, *Corochobus* brake his bandes,
 and was afterwarde founde a furlong of, safe and without
 hurte. He hath also another *Zemes* called *Epilegnanita*, made of
 wood, in shape lyke a foure footed beast: who also is sayde,
 often tymes to haue gaune from the place where he is honou-
 red, into the wooddes. As soone as they perceiue hym to be
 gone, a great multitude of them geather together to seeke him,
 with devout prayers: and when they haue founde hym, byng
 hym home religiously on theyr shoulders to the chappel dedica-

Secrete mys-
series.

Reuelations.

The spirite
of Apollo.
The Sibylles.Children with
two crownes.Wandering
images.

ted into hymn. But they complayne, that sence the commynge
of the Christian men into the Ilande, he fled for altogether, and
coude neuer sence he founde, wherby they desired the destruc-
tion of theyr countrey. They honoured an other *Zemes* in the ly-
kenes of a woman, on whom wayted two other lyke men, as
they were mynisters to her. One of these, executed choffice of a
mediatour to the other *Zemes*, which are vnder the power and
commaundement of this woman, to raise wyndes, cloudes, and
rayne. The other is also at her commaundement a messenger to
the other *Zemes*, which are ioyned with her in gouernance, to
geather togeather the waters which fall from the hygh hylls to
the ballesies, that being loosed, they may with force bruste out in-
to greate floodes, and ouerflowe the countrey, yf the people do
not geue due honoure to her Image. There remayneth yet one
thing woorthy to be noted, wherewith we will make an end of this
booke. It is a thing well knowen, and yet freshe in memory a-
mong the inhabitantes of the iland, that there was sometime two
kings (of the which one was the father of *Guarionexins*, of whom
we made mention before) which were woont to absteyne syue
daies togeather continually from meate & drinke, to knowe sonie-
what of their *Zemes* of thinges to come, and that for this fasting
theyng acceptable to their *Zemes*, they receyued answer of them,
that within few yeres there shoulde come to the ilande a nation
of men couered with apparell, which shoulde destroy al the custo-
mes and ceremonies of the iland, and eyther slay al theyr chy-
ldren, or bryng them into seruitude. The common sort of the peo-
ple vnderstode this oracle to be ment of the *Canibales*, & there-
fore when they had any knowledge of theyr commynge, they euer
fled, and were fully determined neuer more to aduenture the bat-
tyle with them. But when they saw that the *Spanyarden* had
entered into the Ilande, consultyng among them selues of the
matter, they concluded that this was the nation whiche was
ment by thoracle. Wherin, theyr opinion was deceyued them not,
for they are now all subiect to the Christians, all such being
lypne as stobernely respyled: Now yet remayneth there anye
memorie of theyr *Zemes*, for they are all brought into *Spanye*,
that we myghte be certeyned of theyr illusions of euill sprytes
and Idoles, the which you your selfe (most noble *Wynde*)
hath

Widman
nes of great
power.
Mediatours.

marneplous
tution of the
suppl.

the lastes
holpeth.

haue seene and felt when I was present with you. I let passe many thynges because you put me in remembrance that to my rove you take your iorney towardes your countrey, to bying home the queene your aunt, whom you accompanied hyther at the commingement of kyng Frederike your uncle. Wherfore I byd you farewell for this tyme, desyryng you to remember your *Martyr*, whom you haue compelled in the name of the kyng your uncle, to geather these fewe thynges out of a large feeble of hystories.

The tenth and last booke of the fyrst Decade, as a conclusion of the former bookes: wrytten to

Inacus Lopez Mendocius, Countie of

Tendilla, & viceroy of *Granata*.



At the first beginning and newe attempte, when *Colonus* had taken upon hym the enterprise to searche the Ocean sea, I was earnestly moued and required by the letters of certaine of my frendes and noble men of Rome, to wyte those thynges as shoulde happen. For they whispered with great ad-

miracion, that where as there were many newe landes founde, and nations which liued naked and after the lawe of nature, they could heare no certentie therof, being greatly desirous of s^hame. In this meane time had fortune ouerthrowne *Ascanius* (his brother *Lodonike* being cast out of *Billane* by the frenchmen) whose anctoritie would not suffer me to be sole, but enee to haue my pen in hand. To him I wrote the two first bookes of this decade, besides many other of my his commentaries which you shal see shortly: but fortune byd no lesse withdrawe my minde from wryting, then disturbe *Ascanius* from power. As he was tossed with contrary stopnes, and reassed to perswade me: euen so slacked my seruientnesse to enquire any further, until the yere of Christ. 1500. when the Court remained at *Granata* where you are viceroy. At whiche tyme, *Lodonike* the Cardinal of *Aragonie*, desired to king *Frederike* by his brothers syde (being at *Granata* with the queene *Parthenopea* the sister of our Catholique kyng) brought me king *Frederikes* letters, whereby he expressed me to finish the

Ascanius in the handes of the french men.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The other booke which foloweth the first epistle booke, which I wypte to *Ascanius*: For they both acknowledged that they had the coppe of al that I wypte to cardinall *Ascanius*. And albeit that even then I was sicke (as you knowe) yet tooke I the burthen vppon me, and applyed my selfe to wytyng. I haue therefore chosen these fewe thynges, out of a greate heape of such as seemed to me most worchy to be noted among the large mytynges of the aucthoures and searchers of the same. Wherfore, soasmuch as you haue endeouored to wrest out of my handes the whole example of all my woorkes, to adde the same to the innumerable volumes of your lbrarie, I thought it good nowe to make a breefe reherfall of those thynges which were done from that yere of a thousand and five hundred, euen vnto this yere which is the tenth from that: For I entend to wypte more largely of these thynges hereafter, if god graunt me tyme. I had wytten a whole booke by it selfe of the superstitions of the people of the land, supposyng therewith to haue accomplished the whole Decade consisting of ten bookes. But I haue added this to the tenth as a perpendiculer lyne, and as it were a backe guide or reterwarde to the other: So that you may knyte the first tenth to the ninth, & impute this to occuppe the place of the tenth to fyll up the Decade. This order haue I appoynted, lest I shoulde be compelled often tymes to wypte ouer the whole worke, or send you the same defaced with blottes and interlynyng. But now let vs come to our purpose. The shyppe maisters and mariners ran ouer many coastes during these ten yeres: But euer folowed such as were first found by *Colonus*. For rasyng continually alonge by the tract of *Paria*, which they beleue to be part of the firme land or continent of east India, some of them chaunced vppon certayne new landes toward the east, and some toward the west, in which they founde both gold and frankensence. For they brought from thence manie iewells and ouches of golde, and greate plentie of frankensence, which they had of the people of those countreys, partlye for exchange of some of our thynges, and partlye by force, ouercomynge them by warre. Yet in some places, although they be naked, they ouertake ourmen, and steale whole armyes. For they are exceeding fyerre, and be venomous arrowes, and long

The history for
wytting, consi-
dereth the
actes of ten
yeres.

Paria part of
the firme lande
of East India.

Gold and Fran-
kensence.

The fiercenesse
of the naked
people.

The fyrst Decade.

long staues lyke laurelens, made hard at the ende with fire. They founde many beastes, both creepynge and foure footed, much dyfferyng from ours, varyable and of sundrye shapen innumerable: yet not hurtfull, except Lions, Tigers, and Crocodiles. This I meane in sundry regions of that greate lande of Paria, but not in the ilandes: no not so muche as one, for all the beastes of the ilandes, are meeke and without hurte, except men, which (as wee haue sayde) are in many ilandes deuourers of mans fleshe. There are also dyuers kynbes of foules. And in many places battes of such bygnes, that they are equall with turtle doues. These battes, haue oftentimes assailed men in the night in theyr sleepe, and so bytten them with theyr venemous teeth, that they haue ben thereby almost dyuened to madnes, in so much that they haue ben compelled to flee from such places, as from rauenous Harpies. In an other place, where certaine of them slept in the night season on the sands by the sea syde, a monster commynge out of the sea, came vpon one of them secretely, and carped hym away by the myddell out of the sight of his felowes, to whom he cryed in bayne for helpe, vntyl the beast leapt into the sea with her pray. It was the kynges pleasure that they shoulde remaine in these landes, and buylde townes and fortreffes: whereunto they were so well wyllynge, that diuers profered them selues to take vpon them the subduynge of the lande, makinge great suite to the kyng that they myght be appoynted thereto. The coast of this tracte is exceedynge great and large, and the regions and landes thereof extende marueylous farre, so that they affirme the continent of these regions with the Ilandes about the same, to be thyrse as bygge as al Europe, beside those landes that the Portugales haue founde southwarde, whiche are also exceedynge large. Therefore doubtlesse Spayne hath deserued great prayse in these our dayes, in that it hath made knowen vnto vs so many thousandes of *Antipodes* whiche lay hid befoze, and vnknewen to our forefathers: and hath thereby ministered so large matter to wyte of, to suche learned wyttes as are desyrous to set forth knowledge to the commoditie of men: to whom I opened a way when I gathered these things rudelye togeather as you see: the whiche, neuerthelesse I truste you wil take in good part, aswell for that I can not adorne my

A man deuoured of a monster of the sea.

Note the largenesse of the new Ilandes.

Antipodes.

my rudenesse with better desire, as also that I neuer take penne in hande to wyte lyke an hystopiographer, but only by epistles scribeled in haste, to facillie them, from whose commaundementes I myght not drawe backe my foote. But nowe I haue digressed penough, let vs nowe therefore returne to *Hispaniola*. Our men haue founde by experience, that the bread of the Ilande is of smal strength to suche as haue ben bled to our bread made of wheate, and that they strengthes were muche decayed by vsyng of the same: wherefore the kyng hath of late commaunded that wheate shoulde be sowne there in diuers places, and at sundry tymes of the yere: It groweth into holow reedes, with few eares, but those very bygge and fruitefull. They synde the lyke softnesse and delicatenesse to be in hearbes, whiche growe there to the height of coyne. Meate of cattel, become of bygger stature, and exceedyng fat, but they fleshe is more vnlaueie, and they bones (as they say) eyther without marrow, or the same to be very wateryshe: but of hogges and swyne, they affirme the contrary, that they are more wholsome, and of better taste, by reason of certayne wybe frutes whiche they eate, beyng of much better nourishment then masse. There is almost none other kynde of fleshe commonly solde in the market. The multitude of hogges are exceedyngly encreased, and become wybe as soone as they are out of the swyneheardes keepyng. They haue suche plentie of beastes and foules, that they shal hereafter haue no neede to haue any brought from other places. The increase of al beastes grow bigger then the broode they came of, by reason of the ranknes of the pasture, although they feeding be only of grasse, without eyther barley or other graine. But we haue sayd penough of *Hispaniola*. They haue nowe founde that *Cuba* (whiche of long tyme they thought to haue ben firme lande, for the great length thereof) is an Ilande: yet is it no maruayle that the inhabitants them selues tolde our men when they searched the length thereof, that it was without ende. For this nation beyng naked, and content with a lytle, and with the limittes of theyr owne countrey, is not greatly curious to knowe what theyr neyghbours doo, or the largenesse of theyr dominion, nor yet knowe they if there were any other thyng vnder heauen, besyde that whiche they walked on with theyr fete. *Cuba* is from the East into

The nature of the place, alteserch the foynes and qualities of thynges.

Plentie of beastes and foule.

Cuba is an Ilande.

The description
of Cuba.The Ilande of
Barichena, of
S. Iohannis.
Golde mynes.

Tyllage.

They abhorre
labour.They are
docible.

into the West, muche longer then *Hispaniola*, and in breadth from the North to the South, muche lesse then they supposed at the fyrst: for it is very narow in respect of the length, and is for the most part very fruitefull and pleasaunt. Eastwarde, not farre from *Hispaniola*, there lyeth an Iland lesse then *Hispaniola* more then by the halfe, whiche our men called *Santi Iohannis*, beyng in manner square, in this they founde exceedyng ryche golde mynes: but beyng nowe occupped in the golde mynes of *Hispaniola*, they haue not yet sent labourers into the Iland. But the plentie and reuenue of golde of al other regions, geue place to *Hispaniola*, where they geue them selues in manner to none other thynge then to geather golde, of whiche worke this order is appointed. To euery such wittie and skilful man as is put in trust to be a surueyours or ouerseer of these workes, there is assigned one or more kinges of the Iland, with their subiects. These kinges accordyng to theyr league, come with theyr people at certayne tymes of the peere, and resorte euery of them to the golde myne to the whiche he is assigned, where they haue al manner of dygging or mining tooles deliuered them, and euery king with his men, haue a certayne rewarde alowed them for theyr labour. For when they depart from the mynes to sowynge of corne, and other tyllage (wherunto they are addict at certayne other tymes, lest theyr foode should faile them,) they receiue for their labour, one a ierkin, or a dublet, another a shyrt, another a cloke or a cap: for they nowe take pleasure in these thynge, and goe no more naked as they were woont to doo. And thus they vse the helpe and labour of the inhabitantes, both for the tyllage of theyr ground, and in theyr golde mynes, as though they were theyr seruantes or bondemen. They beare this yoke of seruitude with an euill wyl, but yet they beare it: they cal these hyred labourers, *Anaborias*: yet the kyng dooth not suffer that they shoulde be used as bondemen, and only at his pleasure, they are set at libertie, or appoynted to worke. At suche tyme as they are called togeather of theyr kynges to worke (as souldiers or pponers are assembled of theyr centurions) many of them stele away to the mountaynes and wooddes, where they lye lurkyng, beyng content for that tyme to lyue with wylde frutes, rather then take the paynes to labour. They are docible and apt to learne, and

The kynges
employen.

The two cheefe
golde mines of
Hispaniola.

A costly shyp
wycke.

Pesus.

The shipp
and distribus
ting of gold.

have notte veterly forgotten theyre olde superstitions. They beleue godly, and beare well in memory such thynges as they haue learned of our sayth. They kynges children are brought up with the chiefest of our men, and are instructed in letters and good maners. When they are growen to mans age, they sende them home to theyr countreyes to be example to ocher, and especially to gouerne the people, yf theyr fathers be dead, that they may the better set forth the Christian religion, and keepe theyr subiectes in loue and obedience. By reason wherof, they come now by faire meanes & gentel persuasions, to the mines which lye in two regions of the lande, about thyrtye myles dystaunt from the cytie of *Dominica*, wherof the one is called *Sancti Christo phori*; and the other beyng distant aboute ffortyscore and tenne myles, is called *Cibana*, not farre from the cheefe haven called *Portus Regalis*. These regions are very large, in the which in many places here and there, are founde somtyme euen in the vpper crust of the earth, and somtyme among the stones, certayne rounde pieces or plates of golde, sometime of smale quantytye, and in some places of great wayght: in so much that there hath byn founde rounde pieces of thre hundred pounce weyght, and one of three thousande, three hundred and tenne pounce weyght, the whiche (as you harde) was sent whole to the kyng in that shyp in the which the gouernour *Boadilla* was commyng home into Spaine, the shyp with all the men beyng drowned by the way, by reason it was ouer laden with the weyght of gold & multitude of men, albeist, there were mo then a thousande persons which saw and handeled the piece of gold. And whereas here I speake of a pounce, I do not meane the common pounce, but the summe of the ducate of gold, with the coyne called *Triens*, which is the thirde part of a pounce, which they call *Pesus*. The summe of the weight hearof, the Spanyardes call *Castellanum Aureum*. All the gold that is digged in the mountaines of *Cibana* and *Port Regale*, is caried to the towne of *Conception*, where shoppes with al thinges appertayning are redy furnished to fine it, melt it, and caste it into wedges. That doone, they take the kynges portion therof, which is the fyfte parte, and so restore to every man his owne which he gotte with his labour. But the gold which is founde in *Saynt Christophorus* mine

and

and the regions there about, is carped to the shoppes which are in the vyllage called Bonaventura. In these two shoppes, is moultēn preerely about three hundred thousand pound waight of gold. If any man be knowen deceptfullpe to keepe backe any portion of golde, whereof he hath not made the kynges officers priuie, he forseyeth the same for a fyne. There chaunceth among them oftentymes many contentions and controuersies, the whiche vnlesse the magistrates of the Ilande do synpse, the case is remoued by appellation to the hygh counsaile of the court, from whose sentence it is not lawfull to appeale in al the dominions of Castyle. But let vs nowe returne to the newe landes, from whence we haue digressed. They are innumerable, diuers, and exceeding fortunate. Wherefore the Spanyardes in these our dayes, and they noble enterpryses, do not geue place eyther to the factes of *Saturnus*, or *Hercules*, or anye other of the auncient prynces of famous memory, which were canonized among the goddes, called *Heroes*, for they searchyng of newe landes and regions, and bynyng the same to better culture and ciuilitie. O God, howe large & farre shal our posteritie see the Christian religion extended: howe large a campe haue they now to wander in, whiche by the true nobilitie that is in them, or mooued by vertue, wyl attempt eyther to deserue lyke prayle among men, or reputation of well doyng before God: What I conceiue in my mynde of these thynges, I am not able to expresse with penne or tongue. I wil now therefore so make an end of this perpendicular conclusion of the whole Decade, as myndyng hereafter to search and geather euery thyng particularly, that I may at further leisure wyte the same more at large. For *Colonus* the Admirall, with foure ships, and a hundred, threescore, and ten men, appoynted by the kyng, discovered in the yere of Christe. 1520. the lande oueragayn the West corner of *Cuba*, distant from the same about a hundred and thrie leagues: in the myddest of whiche tracte lyeth an Ilande called *Guanassa*. From hence he directed his voyagē backwarde toward the East, by the shore of that coast, supposyng that he shoulde haue founde the coastes of *Paria*, but it chaunced otherwise. It is sayde also that *Vincencius Agnes* (of whom we haue spoken before) and one *Iohannes Diaz* (with diuers other, of whose voyages I haue as yet no certayne knowledge)

Three hundred thousand weight of gold molten peerele in *Wispamola*.

The newe landes.

Enlarging of the Christian religion. The original of true nobilitie.

The Ilande of *Guanassa*.

The voyagē of *Iohannes Diaz*.

A

knowledge)

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The seconde Decade.

knowledge) haue ouerrunne those coastes: but yf God graunt me lyfe, I trust to knowe the truely hereof, and to aduertise you of the same. Thus fare ye well.

The ende of the fyrst Decade.

The fyrst booke of the seconde Decade, to Leo Bisshop of Rome, the tenth of that name, of the supposed continent or firme lande.



Since the tyme that Galeatius Butrigarius of Bononie, and Iohannes Cusinus of Florence (most holy father) came to the Catholique kyng of Spayne, the one of your holynesse ambassage, and the other for the assayes of his common wealth, I was euer for the moste parte in theyr companie, and for theyr ver-

tues and wysedome had them in great reuerence. And where as they were greatlye geuen to studie, and continuall reuoluing of diuers auctours, they chaunced vpon certayne bookes, negligently let slippe out of my handes, entreating of the large landes and regions hitherto lying byd, and almost West Antipodes, founde of late by the Spaniards. Yet being assured and delpted with the newnesse and straungenesse of the matter, although rudely adourned, they commended the same, therewith earnestly desyring me in theyr owne names, and requiring me in the name of your holynesse, to adde hereunto al such thynges as were founde after that tyme, and to geue them a copie thereof, to sende to your holynesse, that you myght thereby vnderstande, both howe great commodities is chaunced to the progenie of mankynde, as also increase of the militant congregation in these our dayes, by the fortunate enterpryses of the kynges of Spayne. For lyke as rased and unpainted tables, are apte to receiue what founnes soener are fyrst drawen thereon by the hande of the paynter, even so these naked and simple people, doo soone receiue the customes of our religion, and by conuersation of our men, shake of theyr fierce and native barbarous

West Antipodes.

The increase of the Christian congregation.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

barbarousnesse. I haue thought it good therefore to satisfie the request of these wise men, especially vsing chauchworship of your name, wherunto not to haue obeyed, I shoulde esteeme my selfe to haue committed a heynous offence. Wherfore I will now briefly rehearse in order, what hye coastes the Spanyardes ouerran, who were chauchours therof, where they rested, what further hope they brought, and finallye what greate thynges those tractes of landes do promyse in time to come. In the declaration of my decade of the ocean, which is now printed and dyspersed throughout Chrystendome vnwares to me, I described howe *Christophorus Colonus* founde those ilandes wherof wee haue spoken, and that turning from thence toward the left hande southward, he chaunced into greate regions of landes, and large seas, distant from the Equinoctiall lyne, onely from fyue degrees to tenne: where he founde brode ryuers and exceeding hygh mountaynes couered with snowe, and harde by the sea bankes, where were manye commodious and quyet hauens. But *Colonus* being now departed out of this lyfe, the kyng beganne to take care, how those lands might be inhabited with Chyrtian men, to this crease of our sayth: Wheruppon he gaue lycence by his letters patentes to al such as would take the matter in hand, and especially to two, wherof *Diego Nicuesa* was one, & the other was *Alphonfus Fogeda*. Wherfore about the Ides of December, *Alphonfus* departing fyrst with three hundred souldiers from the ilande of *Hispaniola* (in the which we sayd the Spanyardes had builded a cite, & planted theyr habitation) & saylyng in maner ful south, he came to one of the hauens found before, which *Colonus* named *Portus cartaginis*, both because of the iland standyng agaynst the course of the streame, and also that by reason of the largenesse of the place and bendyng sydes, it is much lyke to the hauen of Spayne called *Carthago*. The inhabitantes call the Ilande *Colego*, as the Spanyardes cal the Ilande of theyr hauen *Scombria*. This region is called of the inhabitantes *Caramairi*, in the whiche they affirme both the men and women to bee of goodly stature, but naked. The men haue theyr heare cutte rounde by theyr eares, but the women were it long, both the men and women are very good archers. Our men founde cerayne trees in this prouince, which bore great plenty of sweete apples,

Of landes distant from the Equinoctiall, from fyue degrees to ten.

The death of *Colonus*.

A generall licence.

The navigation of *Alphonfus Fogeda*.

The region of *Caramairi*.

I ii

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Apples whiche
turne into wo-
men.
A tree whose
shadowe is
hurtful.

apples, but hurtful, for they turne into woornes when they are eaten. Especially the shadowe of the tree is contagious, for such as sleepe under it any tyme, hane theyr heades swolne, and lose their sight: but if they sleepe but a while, theyr sight commeth agayne after a fewe dayes. This porte is distant four hundred, fytie, & sixe myles from that port of *Hispaniola* whiche the Spaniards call *Beata*, in the whiche also they furnishe them selues when they prepare anye voyage to seeke other newe landes. When *Fogeda* had entred into the haven, he enuaded, slue, and spoyled the people, whom he founde naked and scattered: for they were geuen him for a pray by the kynges letters patentes, because they had ben before tyme cruell agaynst the Christians, and coulde neuer be allured to permytte them quiettly to come within theyr dominions. Here they founde golde, but in no great quantitie, nor yet that pure: they make of it certayne brest plates and brooches whiche they weare for comelynesse. But *Fogeda* not content with these spoyles, vsing certayne captiues, which he had taken before, for guides, entred into a byllage twelue myles distant from the sea syde further into the lande, into the which they were fled when he first enuaded. Here he found a naked people, but apte to warre: for they were armed with targettes, shieldes, long swoordes made of wood, and bowes with arrowes typt with bone, or hardened with fyre. As soone as they had espyed our men, they with theyr ghestes who they had receiued, assailed them with desperate myndes, beyng therto more earnestly prouoked, beholding the calamitie of these whiche fled vnto them, by the violence done to theyr women and chyldren, in the spoyle and slaughter. In this conflyet our men had the ouerthrowe: in the which, one *Iohannes de Lacossa* (being in authoritie next vnto *Fogeda* the captayne, and also the fyrste that gathered gold in the sandes of *Vraba*) was slaine with fiftie soldiers: for these people infecte their arrowes with the deadlye popson of a certayne herbe. The other with theyr captayne *Fogeda* beyng discomfited, fledde to the shyppes. Whyle they remayned thus in the haven of *Carthago*, sorrowful and pensive for the losse of theyr companions, the other captayne *Diego Nicuesa*, (whom they left in *Hispaniola*, preparyng hym selfe towards the voyage in the haven *Beata*) came to them with fyve shyppes,

Warlike
people.

Arrowes in-
fected with
popson.

The navigati-
on of Diego
Nicuesa.

and seven hundred fourescore and fyftee men. For the greater
number of souldyers folowed *Nicuesa*, bothe because free
lyberte was giuen them to choole which of the capytaynes
them lyst, and also that by reason of his age, he was of greater
auctoritie: But especially because the rumoure was that
Beragua being by the kyngs commission appoynted to *Nicuesa*,
was rycher in golde then *Vraba* assignet to *Alphonsus Fogeda*.
Therefore, at the arryual of *Nicuesa*, they consulted what was
best to be doone: and determyned fyrste to reuenge the deathe
of theyr felowes. Theruppon, setting theyr battayle in aray,
they marched in the nyght towarde them whiche *lue Cossa* with
his companions. Thus slealyng on them withoute in the laste
watche of the nyght, and encompassyng the vyllage where they
lay, conspyng of a hundred houses and moze, haupng also in it
chylde as many of theyr neyghbours as of them selues, they set
it on fyre, with diligent watche that none myght escape. And
thus in short tyme they brought them and theyr houses to ashes,
and made them paye the ransome of blood with blood: for
of a great multitude of men and women, they spared only fyre
chylde, all other beyng destroyed with fyre or sword, except
fewe whiche escaped priuily, they learned by these reserved chyl-
dren, that *Cossa* and his felowes were cut in peeces, and eaten
of them that slue them. By reason whereof, they suppose that
these people of *Camairi* tooke theyr original of the *Caribes*, other-
wyle called *Canibales*. Here they founde some golde among the
ashes. For the hunger of golde byd no lesse incourage our men
to aduenture these perils and labours, then byd the possellying
of the landes. These thynges thus finished, and the death of *Cossa*
and his felowes reuenged, they returned to the hauen. After
this, *Fogeda* whiche came fyrst, fyrst lykewyle departyng with
his armie to seeke *Vraba*, committed to his gouernance, sayled
by an Ilande called *Fortis*, lying in the mydway betweene *Vraba*
and the hauen of *Cartago*: into the whiche descending, he founde
it to be an Ilande of the *Canibales*, byngng with hym from
thence two men and seven women, for the residue escaped. Here
he founde in the cotages of them that fledde, a hundred, foure-
score, and tenne drammes of golde, caste and wrought in dy-
uers fourmes. Saylyng forwarde from hence, he came to the

The regions of
Vraba and
Beragua.

The Spaniards
revenge the
death of theyr
companions.

A great slaugh-
ter.

Canibales.

The hunger
of golde.

The Ilande
Fortis.

wrought gold.

A iii

Cast

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

East coastes of *Vraba*, whiche the inhabitants call *Caribana*, from whence the *Caribes* or *Canibales* of the *Illandes* are sayd to haue theyr name and originall. Here he began to builde a fortresse, and a vyllage neere vnto the same, therein intendyng to place theyr fyrst habitation. Shortly after, beyng instructed by certayne captiues, that there was about twelue myles further within the lande, a certayne vyllage called *Tirusi*, hauyng in it a ryche golde myne, he determined to destroy the village, to the which when he came, he founde the inhabitants redy to defende theyr ryght, and that to scowle, that encounteryng with them, he was repulled with shame and damage: for these people also vse bowes and venemous arrowes. Within a fewe dayes after, beyng enforced for lacke of victualles to inuade another village, he hym selfe was strycken in the thygh with an arrowe. Some of his felowes say, that he was thus wounded of one of the inhabitants whose wyfe he had ledde away captiue before. They say also that he had fyrst frendlye communed with *Fogeda* for redeeming of his wyfe, and had appoynted a day to bring a portion of golde for her ransome, and that he came at the day assigned, not laden with golde, but armed with bowes and arrowes, with eyght other confederate with hym which had ben before partakers of the iniuries done to them fyrst at the haucn of *Caribago*; and afterward at the burnyng of the vyllage, in reuenge wherof, they had desperately consecrated them selues to deathe: But the matter beyng knowen, the captayne of this conspiracie was slayne of *Fogeda* his companions, and his wyfe deteyned in captiuitie. *Fogeda* also through the maliciousnesse of the venime, consumed and was dyed vpon by lytle & litle. While these things chanced thus, they espyed *Nicuesa* the other captayne, to whom *Beragua* the region of the West syde of *Vraba* was assigned to inhabite. He gaue wynd to his sayles to take his voyage toward *Beragua*, the day after that *Fogeda* departed out of the haucn of *Caribago*. He with his armie that he brought with hym, coasted suer along by the shore, untill he came to the gulfe *Coiba*, whose bynges name is *Cereta*. Here he founde theyr language to be in manner nothyng lyke vnto that of *Hispaniola*, or of the haucn of *Caribago*; whereby he perceyued that in this tracte, there are many languages differing from theyr owne beyngers. *Nicuesa*

Nicuesa.

The gulfe
Coiba.

departyng from Coiba, went to the province of Lieutenant-
 thyp of Fogeda his companion. Within a few dapes after, he
 hym selfe entryng into one of those marchant shippes whi-
 che the Spaniards call *Carauelas*, commaunded that the big-
 ger vessels should folow farre behinde. He tooke with hym two
 small shippes commonly called *Bergandines* or *Brigandines*.
 I haue thought it good in al the discourse of these booke, to vse
 the common names of thinges, because I had rather be playne
 then curious, especially for as muche as there doo daily aryse ma-
 ny newe thynges unknowen to the antiquitie, whereof they haue
 left no true names. After the departure of Nicuesa, there came a
 shyppe from Hispaniola to Fogeda, the captayne wherof, was one
Barnardino de Calauera, who had stolne the same from Hispaniola
 with threescore men, without leaue or aduice of the Admiral and
 the other gouernours. With the vntualles which this shyppe
 brought, they refreshed them selues, and somewhat recovered
 theyr strengthes, muche weakened for lacke of meate. Fogeda
 his companions whyspered and nuttered agaynst hym daylye
 more and more, that he fedde them forth with bayne hope: for
 he had tolde them that he left *Ancisus* in Hispaniola (whom he
 chose by the kinges commission to be a iudge in causes, because
 he was learned in the law) to come shortly after him with a shyp
 laden with vntualles, and that he marueyled that he was not
 come many dapes synce. And herein he sayd nothing but trueth:
 for when he departed, he left *Ancisus* halfe redye to folowe hym.
 But his felowes supposyng that al that he had sayde of *Ancisus*
 had ben fayned, some of them determined priuily to steale away
 the two *Brigandines* from Fogeda, and to returne to Hispaniola.
 But Fogeda hauyng knowledge hereof, preuented theyr deuice:
 for leauyng y^e custodie of the foytresse with a certayne noble gen-
 tleman called *Francisco Pizarro*, he him selfe thus wounded, with
 a fewe other in his companie, entred into the shyppe wherof we
 spake before, and sayled directly to Hispaniola, both to heale the
 wounde of his thygh, yf any remedie myght be found, and also to
 knowe what was the cause of *Ancisus* taryng: leauyng hope
 with his felowes (whiche were now brought from thre hun-
 dred to threescore, partly by famine, and partly by warre) that
 he woulde returne within the space of xvi. dapes, prescribyng

*Barnardino de
Calauera.*

*Fogeda returneth
to Hispaniola.*

famine.

A iii

Alto

also a commission to *Pizarro* and his companions, that it should not be imputed to them for treason, to depart from thence yf he came not agayne at the day appoynted, with vntualles, and a newe supplie of men. These thre dayes beyng now past, wheras they coulde yet heare nothing of *Fogeda*, and were dayly more and more oppressed with sharpe hunger, they entred into the two Brigandines which were left, and departed from that land. And as they were now sayling on the mayne sea toward *Hispaniola*, a tempest sodaynely arysing, swallowed one of the Brigandines with all that were therein. Some of theyr felowes aspyme, that they playnely sawe a sphe of huge greatnesse, swimming about the Brigandine (for those seas byng soe full of great monsters) and that with a stroke of her tayle, she broke the rudder of the shyppe in peeces, whiche sayling, the Brigandine being dyuen about by force of the tempest, was drowned not farre from the Island called *Fortis*, lying betwene the coastes of the haueu *Carthago* and *Vraba*. As they of the other Brigandine would haue landed in the Islande, they were dyuen backe with the bowes and arrowes of the fierce barbarians. Proceeding therefore on theyr voyage, they mette by chaunce with *Ancisus*, betwene the haueu of *Carthago*, and the region of *Cuchibacua* in the mouth of the riuer whiche the Spanyards called *Boium gatti*, that is, the house of the catte, because they sawe a catte fynde in that place: *Boium* in the tongue of *Hispaniola* is a house. *Ancisus* came with a shyppe laden with all thynges necessarie, both for meate, and drynke, and apparell, bynging also with hym another Brigandine. This is he for whose conuynge the captayne *Fogeda* looked for so long. He loosed anker from *Hispaniola* in the Moes of September: and y fourth day after his departure, he espyed certayne hygh mountaynes, the whiche for the abundance of snow which lieth there continually in the tops thereof, the Spanyards called *Serra Nenata*, when *Colonus* the first founder of those regions passed by the same. The fift day he sayled by *Os Draconis*. They which were in the Brigandine, tolde *Ancisus* that *Fogeda* was returned to *Hispaniola*: but *Ancisus* supposyng that they had faigned that tale, commaunded them by thaur othe of his commission to turne backe agayne. The Brigandiners & theyr felowes hym: yet none they humble saye unto him that

A Brigandine
drowned with
the stroke of
a sphe.

The region of
Cuchibacua.

Serra Nenata.

Os Draconis.

he woulde graunt them that with his friend they might either
goe agayne to Hispaniola, or that he hym selfe woulde bring them
to Nicuesa: and that they woulde for his gentlenesse, declared to-
warde them in this behalfe, rewarde hym with two thousande
drammes of golde: for they were ryche in golde, but poore in
bread. But Ancifus assented to neyther of theyr requestes, af-
fymyng that he myght by no meanes goe any other way, then
to Vraba the prouince assigned to Fogeda. Whereupon, by theyr
conduct, he tooke his vopage directly towarde Vraba. But nowe
let it not seeme tedious to your holynes, to heare of one thyng
woorthy to be remembred, whiche chaunced to this Lieutenant
Ancifus as he came thither: for he also cast anker in the coastes
of the region of Caramairi, whiche we sayde to be famous, by rea-
son of the hautes of Carthago, and of the goodly stature, strength,
and beautie both of men and women beyng in the same. Here he
sent certayne to goe alande on the shore both to fetch fresh water,
& also to repayre the ship boate which was sore brylled. In this
meane tyme, a great multitude of the people of the countrey, ar-
med after theyr manner, came about our men, as they were occu-
pyed about theyr busynesse, and stode in a redynesse to fyght, for
the space of thre dayes continually, during whiche time, ney-
ther durst they set vpon our men, nor our men assaile them. Thus
both parties keepyng theyr aray, stode still thre whole dayes,
the one gasyng on the other. Yet at this tyme our men applyed
theyr woork, placyng the shypwghtes in the myddest of theyr
armie. As they stode thus amased, two of our company went
to fyll theyr water pottes at the mouth of the ryuer neere vnto
them both, where sodenly there came forth agaynst them a cap-
taine of the barbarians with tenne armed men, whiche inclosed
them, and with terrible countenance bent theyr arrowes agaynst
them, but shot them not of. One of our men fledde, but the
other remayned, callyng his fellows agayne, and rebukyng hym
for his fearefulnesse. Then he spake to the barbarians in theyr
owne language, whiche he had learned beyng conuersant with
the captiues that were carped from thence long before. They
marueyllyng to heare a stranger speake in theyr native tongue,
put of theyr fiercenesse, and fell to frendly communication, de-
mandyng who were the captaynes of that company whiche
were

ryche in golde,
and poore in
bread.

were assured in theyr lande. He answered that they were
 strangers passing by, and that he marvelled why they would at-
 tempt to drive them from theyr coastes, and disturbe their shyppe
 arguing them of falshe and crueltie, and further theatnyng their
 ruine and destruction, except they woulde vse them selues more
 frendely towarde them. For he aduertised them that there
 woulde shortly come into theyr lande armed men, in number
 like unto the sandes of the sea, and that to theyr brier destruction,
 not only yf they resisted them not, but also except they receiued
 them, and entertayned them honourably. In the meane time,
Ancisus was enfourmed that his men were detoyned: wherefore
 suspectyng some deceyte, he brought forth all his target men,
 for feare of theyr venomous arrowes: and setting them in battal
 aray, he marched forwarde towarde them whiche stayed his
 men. But he whiche continued with the barbarians, geuyng
 hym a signe with his hande to proceede no further, he stayed, and
 calling to hym the other, he knewe that all was safe: for the bar-
 barians profered hym peace, because they were not they whom
 they suspected them to haue ben, meaning by *Fogeda* & *Nicuesa*,
 who had spoyled the byllage standyng there by the sea syde, and
 caried away many captiues, and also burnt another byllage fur-
 ther within the lande. And therefore (as they sayde) the cause of
 theyr commyng thither, was to reuenge those inuasions, yf by
 any meanes they coulde, yet that they woulde not exercise theyr
 weapons agaynst the innocent: for they say, it was vngodly to
 fyght agaynst any, not beyng prouoked. Laying apart therefore
 theyr bowes and arrowes, they entertained our men gentilly,
 and gaue them great plentie of salted fysh, and bread of theyr
 countrey, and filled theyr vessels with wyne made of theyr coun-
 trey fruites and seedes, not inferiour to white in goodnesse. Thus
Ancisus hauing entred into friendship, and made a leagwe of peace
 with the inhabitants of *Caramani*, which were before sore trou-
 bled by other captaynes, he lancht from that lande, and direct-
 ed his course to *Fraba* by the *Islande Fozels*, hauing in his shippes
 hundred and fiftie freshe men, which were substitute in the
 place of such as were dead: also twelve *Barts*, and manye
 swine, and other beastes both males and females for victuals.
 A phryse, fyne peeces of bynname, and grege much.

The vse of tar-
 gets agaynst
 venomous
 arrowes.

The barbari-
 ans haue res-
 pect to iustice.

Salted fysh.

Wyne of fruites
 and seedes.

Actylis.

inde of targettes, sworpes, sauchyns, and suche other weapons
for the warres, but all this with euil speede, and in an euil houre:
for as they were euen now enteryng into the haven, the gouer-
nour of the shyppe whiche late at the helme, stroke the shyppe
vpon the sandes, where it was so fast enclosed and beaten with
the wanes of the sea, that it opened in the myddest, and all lost
that was therein, a thyng surelpe miserable to beholde: for of
all the vttualles that they had, they saued only twelue barrells
of meale, with a fewe cheeses, and a lytle bystet bread, for at
the beastes were drowned, and they them selues escaped hard-
ly and halfe naked, by helpe of the Bygandine and ship boate,
carrying with them only a fewe weapons. Thus they fell from
one calamitie into another, beyng nowe more carefull for theyr
lyues then for golde. Yet beyng brought alpye and in health to
that lande whiche they so greatly desyred, they coulde do no lesse,
then to prouide for the susteynyng of theyr bodyes, because they
coulde not lyue only by ayre: and whereas theyr owne sayled,
they must needes lyue by other mens. Yet among these so many
aduersities, one good chaunce offered it selfe vnto them: for they
founde, not farre from the sea syde, a groue of Date trees, among
the which, and also among the reeke or werdes of the marshes,
they clipped a multitude of wyld bores, with whose fleshe they
fed the selues wth certayne dapes. These they say to be lesse then
ours, and with so thort sayles, that they thought they had ben cut
of. They differ also from ours in theyr feete: for theyr hinde
feete are whole vniuided, and also without any hoofs. But they
affirme that they haue proued by experyence, theyr fleshe to be
of better taste and more wholsome then ours. During this time,
they fed also of Dates, and the rootes of young Date trees, whiche
they eate likewise in Ciuite and Granada, where they call
them *Palmiros*, of y^e leaves wherof they make beescmes in Rome.
Sometymes also they eate of the apples of that region, whiche
haue the taste of quines, and haue also stones in them, and are
but lytle and of redde colour. I suppose them to be of that kinde,
wherof I ate in the citie of Alexandria in Egypt, in the moneth
of Apryll, the trees wherof, the Tewes that dwell there, be-
yng learned in the towne of Boles, affirme to be the Cedars
of Libanus, whiche beare olde frutes and newe all the yere:

Ancient shyp
wycke.

A groue of
Date trees.

Wyld bores.

Is there
any more

Apples of a
strange kinde.

Cedars of
Libanus.

as both the orange tree. These apples are good to be eaten, and
have a certayne sweetnesse myxte with a gentyll sharpnesse, as
have the fruites called *Sorbes*. *Chinhabitantes* plant these trees
in theyr orchardes and gardens, and noy be them with greate
diligence as we do cherries, peaches, and quinces. This tree in
leaves, heyght, and trunke, is very lyke unto the tree that bea-
reth the fruites called *Ziziphs*, which the Apothecaries call
Juiubs. But whereas now the wyld boyes began to fayle them,
they were agayne enforced to consulte and prouyde for the tyme
to come: *Wherouppon* with theyr whole armye, they entered
furth into the land. The *Canibales* of this prouynce, are most
expert archers. *Ancisus* had in his companye, a hundred men.
They mette by the way with only three men of *chinhabitantes*,
naked, and armed with bowes & venomous arrowes, who with-
out all feare, assayled our men spercelly, wounded manye, and
slue manye, and when they empyed theyr quiers, fledde as
swyftely as the wynde: For (as we have saide) they are exceeding
swyfte of foote by reason of theyr loose goeing from theyr chyld-
des age, they affirme that they lette slyp no arrowe out of theyr
bowes in vayne. Our men therfore returned the same way that
they came, muche more unfortunate then they were before, and
consulted among them selues to leaue the land, especialy because
the inhabytantes had ouerthrowne the fortesse which *Fogeda*
buiolded, and had burnt thyrtye houses of the byllage, as soone as
Pizgus and his company lefte of *Fogeda*, and forsaken the land.
By this occasion therfore, being dyuyn to seeke further, they
had intelligence that the west syde of that goulfe of *Vraba*, was
more fruitfull & better to inhabite. *Wherfore*, they sent the one
halfe of theyr men thither with the *brigandine*, and left the other
netre to the sea syde on the east part. This gulf, is fourteene
myles in breadyth, and howe muche the further it entereth into
the sygne lande, it is so much the narrower. Into the gulf of
Vraba, there fall many ryuers, but one (as they saye) more fortun-
ate then the ryuer of *Nilus* in Egypt. This ryuer is called *Dar-
rien*, vpon the bankes whereof, being very fruitfull of trees and
grasse, they intended to plant theyr netue coloune or habita-
tion. But the inhabytantes marueplyng at the *brigandine* bei-
ng bigger then theyr canoes, and specially at the captes
therof,

Men of bolde-
cate boldnesse.

The gulf of
Vraba.

The great river
of *Darien*.

therof, first sent away theyr chyldren and weakesse sort of theyr people with theyr baggage and houlhould stuffe, and assembled all suche togerether both men and women, as were meete for the warres. Thus beyng armed with weapons and desperate mindes, they stood in a redynesse to fyght, and tarped the comming of our men vpon a lytle hyll, as it were to take the aduantage of the ground: our men iudged them to be about fye hundred in number. Then *Ancisus* the captayne of our men, and Lieutenannt in the steede of *Fogeda*, setting his men in order of battayle aray, and with his whole company kneeling on his knees, they all made humble prayers to GOD for the victorie, and a bowe to the image of the blessed virgin whiche is honoured in this, by the name of *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, promysing to sende her many golden gyftes, and a straunger of that countrey: also, to name the byllage *Sancta Maria Antiqua* after her name: lyke wyse to erecte a temple called by the same name, or at the least to dedicate the king of that prouince his pallace to that vse, if it should please her to assist them in this dangerous enterprise. This done, al the souldiers toke an oth, that no man should turne his backe to his enemy. Then y captayne commaunding them to be in a redynesse with theyr targets and iauelyns, and the trumpetter to blowe the battayle, they fiercely assailed theyr enemies with a larome: but the naked barbarians, not long able to abyde the force of our men, were put to flight, with theyr kynge and captayne *Cemaccus*. Our men entred into the byllage, where they founde plentie of meate, such as the people of the countrey vse, sufficient to asswage theyr present hunger, as bread made of rootes, with certayne frutes vnylike vnto ours, whiche they reserue for store, as we doo Chestnuttes. Of these people, the men are vterly naked, but the women, from the navel downewarde are couered with a fyne cloth made of gossampine cotton. This region is vterly without any sharpenesse of wynter: for the mouth of this ryuer of *Darien*, is onely eyght degrees distant from the Equinoctiall lyne, so that the common sorte of our men, scarcely perceiue any dyfference in length betweene the day and nyght all the whole yeere: but because they are ignorant in astronomie, they can perceiue no small dyfference. Therefore we neede not muche passe if the degree differ some

The souldiers
make an othe.

The barbarians
are dygued
to flight.

The river of
Darien, but
vii. degrees
from the Equi-
noctiall lyne.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The seconde decade.

what from they opinion, forasmuche as the difference can not be great. The day after that they aryued at the lande, they sailed along by the ryuer, where they founde a great thicket of reedes, continuyng for the space of a myle in length, supposing (as it chaunced in deede) that the borderers thereabout whiche had fled, had eyther lpen lurkyn there, or els to haue hid theyr stuffe among those reedes: Whereupon, armyng them selues with theyr targets, for feare of the people lying in ambushe, they searched the thicket diligently, and founde it without men, but replenished w th houtholde stuffe and golde. They founde also a great multitude of lhetes, made of the silke or cotton of the gossampine tree: lykewys diuers kyndes of vessels & tooles made of wood, and many of earth: also many best plates of golde, and ouches wrought after theyr manner, to the summe of a hundred & two pound weight: for they also take pleasure in the beaure of golde, and wyke it very artificially, although it be not the price of thyngs among them as with vs. They haue it out of other regions, for exchange of such thynges as theyr countrey bringeth forth: for such regions as haue plentie of bread and gossampine, lacke golde, and such as byng for golde, are for the most part rough with mountaynes and rockes, and therefore barren: and thus they exercise marchandies without the vse of mony. Restoppyng therefore with double gladnesse, as wel in that they sawe great lykenesse of golde, as also that fortune had offered them so fayre and fructifull a countrey, they sent for theyr felowes whom they had left before in the East syde of the gulf of *Vraba*. Yet some say, that the ayre is there unwholsome, because that part of the region lyeth in a lowe valley, enuironed with mountaynes and maryshes.

**Golde founde
in a thicket
of reedes.**

**Best plates
of golde.**

**The golden
regions are for
the most part
barren.**

The seconde booke of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



I haue described to your holynesse where *Fogeda* with his companie (to whom the large tractes of *Vraba* was assigned to inhabite) intended to fasten theyr foote. Let vs now therefore leaue them of *Vraba* for a whyle, and returne agayne to *Nicnesa*, to whom

whom the gouernance and Lieutenantship of the moste large prouince of *Beragua* (beyng the West hyde of the gulle of *Vraba*) was appoynted. He haue declared howe *Nicuesa*, departyng with one *Carauel* and two *Brigandines* from *Vraba* the iurisdiction of his friend & companion *Fogeda*, directed his course Westwarde to *Beragua*, leauing the bygger shippes somewhat behind hym, to folowe hym a farre of, but he tooke this deuice in an euyl howe, for he both lost his felowes in the nyght, and went past the mouth of the riuer *Beragua*, whiche he cheefely sought. One *Lupus Olanus* a *Cantabrian*, and gouernour of one of the great shippes, had the conduct of one of the *Brigandines*: he commyng behynde, learned of the inhabitants, whiche was the way Eastwarde to the gulle of *Beragua*, ouerpasse and left behynde of *Nicuesa*. *Olanus* therfore directyng his course toward the East, met with the other *Brigandine*, which had also wandered out of the way by reason of the darkenes of the nyght. The gouernour of this *Brigandine*, was one *Petrus de Vmbria*. Thus both beyng glad of theyr meetyng, they consulted what was best to be done, and whiche way they coulde coniecture theyr gouernour had taken his voyager. After deliberation, they iudged that *Nicuesa* coulde no more lacke some to put hym in remembrance of *Beragua*, then they them selues were mindful hereof, hoppyng also to fynde hym there. They sayled therefore towarde *Beragua*, where they founde within .xvi. myles distant, a rpuer whiche *Colonus* named *Lagartos*, because it nouryseth great *Lpsaros*, whiche in the Spanishe tongue are called *Lazartos*. These *Lpsaros* are hurtful both vnto man and beast, and in shape much like vnto the *Crocodiles* of the rpuer *Nilus* in *Egypte*. In this rpuer they founde theyr companions and felowes of theyr errour, lying at anker with the great shippes, whiche folowed behynde by the gouernours commaundement. Here the whole assemblee beyng careful also disquieted by reason of the gouernours errour, after consultation, by the aduice of the captaynes of the *Brigandines*, who had rased neere vnto the coastes of *Beragua*, they sayled directly thither. *Beragua*, in the language of the inhabitants of the same prouince, is as much to say, as the golden riuer. The region it selfe is also called by the same name, takyng name of the rpuer. In the mouth of this rpuer, the greatest vesselles call

Lupus Olanus

Petrus de Vmbria

The rpuer
Lagartos.

The golden
riuer of *Beragua*.

cast anchor, and comeyghed all they victuales and other necessaries to lande with they shyp boates, and elected *Lupus Olanus* to be they gouernour in steede of *Nicus* a whom they had loste. By thadupce therfore of *Olanus* and the other vnder captiuitie, that all hope of departure myght be taken from the soldiers which they had now brought thither, and to make them the more willing to inhabite that lande, they vterly forlooke and caste of those shippes beyng now rotten for age, and suffered them to be shaken and broode of the fargis of the sea. Yet of they soundeste plankes, wyth other newe, made of the trees of that Region (which they saie to be exceeding higge and hygh) they framed a new carauell shoptelye after, whiche they myght vse to serue for they necessitie. But *Beragua* was founde by the vnfortunate destenpe of *Petrus de Umbria*, For hee, beyng a man of prompt wit and apt forwardnesse to attempte thynges (in which sometyme fortune will beare a stroke notwithstanding our prouidence)ooke vppon hym thadventure to searche the shore, to thintent to fynde a way for his felowes where they myght beste come aland. For this purpose, he chose hym .xiiij. maryners, and went aboord the shyp boate whiche serued the greatest shippes. The flowping of the sea, raged and rored there, with a horrible whurling, as we reade of the daungerous place of *Scylla* in the sea of *Cicilie*, by reason of the houghe & ragged rockes reaching into the sea, from whiche the waues rebounding with violence, make a great noyse and roughnesse on the water, which roughnesse or reflowing, the *Spaniards* call *Refacca*. In these daungers wretched *Umbria* westerled a while, but in shor space, a waue of the sea almoste as hygge as a mountayne, reboundyng from the rockes, ouerwhelmed the boate, and deuoured the same with the men, euen in the sight of their felowes: So that of them all, only one escaped by reason he was expert in swimming. For getting holde of the corner of a rocke, and susteyning the rage of the sea vntyll the next day when it wared calme, and the shore was vnye by the fall of the water, he escaped and resorted to his companie. But *Umbria* with the other eleuen, were vterly caste awaye. The resydue of the companie, durst not committie them selues to the shyppe boates, but went alande with they byggantines. Where remainyng a fewe dayes, and saylyng along

The enterpryse
of death of *Petrus*
of *Umbria*

The daungers
of the place of
Scylla in the
sea of *Cicilie*.

Along by the ryuer, they founde certayne villages of the inhabi-
 tauntes, which they call *Mumu*. Here they began to bulde a for-
 tresse, and to sowe seedes after the manner of theyr countrey, in
 a certayne vale of fruiteful grounde, because in other places the
 region is barren. As these thyngs were thus doing in *Beragua*,
 one of theyr compaigne standing vpon the top of a high rocke of
 especiall, and lysteing his eyes toward the West, began to
 crye, *Lymmen sayles, lymmen sayles*. And the neerer it drew to-
 ward him, he perceiued it to be a shyp boate, commyng with
 a lytle sayle: yet receiued they it with muche reioycing, for it
 was the fysher boate of *Nicuesa* his *Carauel*, and of capacitie to
 carry only fyue men, and had now but thre in it, whiche had
 stolne it from *Nicuesa*, because he refused to geue credite to them
 that he had passed *Beragua*, and left it behinde him Eastwarde.
 For they seeing *Nicuesa* and his felowes to consume daylye by
 famine, thought that they would ppooue fortune with that boate,
 yf theyr chaunce myght be to fynde *Beragua*, as in deede it was.
 Debating therefore with theyr felowes of these matters, they
 declared how *Nicuesa* erred and lost the *Carauel* by tempest, and
 that he was now wanderyng among the maryshes of unknow-
 en coastes, full of miserie and in extreme penurie of all thynges,
 hauing now liued for the space of threescore and tenne dayes,
 only with herbes and rootes, & seldome with fruites of the coun-
 trey, contented to drynke water, and yet that oftentimes say-
 lyng, because he was instant to trauallye Westwarde by foote,
 supposyng by that meanes to come to *Beragua*. Colonus the fyist
 fynder of this mayne lande, had coasted along by this tracte, and
 named it *Gracia Dei*, but the inhabitants call it *Cerabaro*. Throughe
 this region, there runneth a riuer, whiche our men named *Santi*
Mathei, distant from the West syde of *Beragua*, about an hun-
 dred and thyrtye myles. Here I let passe the name of this riuer,
 and of manye other places by the names whiche the inhabitants
 vse, because our men are ignorant thereof. Thus *Lupus Olanus*
 the conductor of one of the shypes of *Nicuesa*, and now also vice
 lieutenant in his crewe, after that he had receyued this
 information of the Harpners, sent thither a Brigandine
 vnder theyr guyding. These Harpners therefore, whiche came
 in the fysher boate, founde *Nicuesa*, and brought hym to the
 place

The miserable
case of NicuesaThe river of
S. Mathei.

The rigour
cousinesse of
Alcubela.

place where *Olanus* lay, whom at his coming he cast in prison,
and accused hym of treason, because he vsurped the aucthoritie of
the Lieutenantheyp, and that for the desyre he had to beare
rule and be in aucthoritie, he tooke no care of his errours: also
that he behaued him selfe negligently, demaunding furthermoze
of hym, what was the cause of his so long delay. Lpke wyse he
spake to al the vnder officers sharply, and with a troubled mind,
and within fewe dayes after, commaunded them to trusse vp
theyr packes, and make them redy to depart. They desyred him
to quyet hym selfe, and to forbeare them a whyle, vntyl they had
reaped the corne that they had sowne, whiche woulde shortly be
rype: for all kynde of corne waxeth rype there euery fourth mo-
neth after it is sowne. But he bitterly denyed to tarpe anye whyle,
but that he woulde forthwith depart from that vnfortunate
lande, and plucked vp by the rootes all that euer was brought
into the gulfes of *Beragua*, and commaunded them to direct theyr
course towarde the East. After they had sayled about the space
of sixtene myles, a certayne young man, whose name was *Gre-
gorie*, a *Genues* borne, and of a chyldre brought vp with *Colonus*,
called to remembraunce that there was a hauen not farre from
thence: and to prooue his sayinges true, he gaue his felowes
these tokens, that is, that they shoulde fynde vpon the shore,
an anker of a lost shyppe halfe couered with sande, and vnder a
tree next vnto the hauen a spring of cleare water. They came
to the lande, founde the anker and the spring, and commended
the wytte and memorie of the young man, that he onlye among
manye of the *Haryners* which had searched those coastes with
Colonus, bore the thyng so well in mynde. This hauen *Colonus*
called *Portus Bellus*. Where as in this voyage for lacke of vyl-
tuallies, they were sometymes enforced to goe alande, they were
euyl entreated of thynhabitantes: by reason whereof, theyr
strengthes were so weakened with hunger, that they were not
able to keepe warre against naked men, or scarcely to beare their
harnesse on theyr backs: and therefore our men lost twentie of
theyr companions, which were slayne with venemous arrowes.
They consulted to leaue the one halfe of theyr felowes in the ha-
uen of *Portus Bellus*, & the other part *Nicuesa* toke with hym to-
warde the East, where about twentie and eght myles from

Corne waxeth
rype euery
fourth moneth

The commens-
uration of a
young man
brought vp
with *Colonus*.
Portus Bellus.

Weakenesse of
hunger.

Par-

Portus Bellus, he intended to buylde a fortreſſe harde by the ſea ſyde, vpon the poynt or cape, whiche in tyme paſt *Colonus* named *Marmor*, but they were ſo feeble by reaſon of long hunger, that theiꝝ ſtrength ſerued them not to ſuſteyne ſuche labour, yet he erected a lytle towne, able to reſiſt the fyrſt aſſaulte of the inhabitants: this towne he called *Nomen Dei*. From the tyme that he left *Beragua*, what in the iourney among the ſandie playnes, then alſo for hunger while he builded the towne, of the ſewe whiche remainned alpye, he loſt two hundred. And thus by litle and lytle, the multitude of ſeuene hundred, foureſcore, and ſyue men, was brought nowe to ſcarcelye one hundred. Whyle *Nicueſa* lyued with theſe ſewe miſerable men, there aroſe a contention among them of *Vraba*, as concerning the *Lieutenanthypp*: for one *Vaſcus Nunnez*, by the iudgement of al men, truſtyng moze to his ſtrength then wit, ſtyred by certayne light felowes agaynſt *Ancifus*, ſaying that *Ancifus* had not the kyngs letters patentes for that office, and that it was not ſufficient that he was aucthorized by *Fogeda*, and therefore forbode that he ſhould execute the office of the *Lieutenanthypp*, and wylled them to chooſe certayne of theiꝝ owne companye, by whoſe counſaile and aucthoritie they myght be gouerned. Thus being diuided into factions, by reaſon that *Fogeda* theiꝝ captayne came not agrayne, whom they ſuppoſed to be nowe dead of his venemous wound, they contended whether it were beſt to ſubſtitute *Nicueſa* in his place. The wyſeſt ſort, ſuche as were familiar with *Nicueſa*, & could not beare the inſolencie of *Vaſcus Nunnez*, thought it good that *Nicueſa* ſhoulde be ſought out throughout all thoſe coaſtes: for they had knowledge that he departed from *Beragua*, becauſe of the barrenneſſe of the grounde, and that by the example of *Ancifus*, and ſuche other as had made ſhyppwacke, it were poſſible that he myght wander in ſome ſecrete place, and that they coulde not be quiet in theiꝝ myndes, vntyl they knewe the certayntie whether he with his felowes were aliue or dead. But *Vaſcus Nunnez*, fearyng leſt at the coming of *Nicueſa*, he ſhoulde not be had in aucthoritie among his felowes, ſayd they were mad men to thynke that *Nicueſa* lyued, and although he were alpye, yet that they had no neede of his helpe: for he aucthorized that there was none of his felowes, that were not

Cape Mar-
mor.

Nomen Dei.

R ii

ad

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

131

The nauigation
of Rodericus
Colmenaris
is.

as meete to rule as Nicuesa. Whyle they were thus reasonyng
to and fro, one Rodericus Colmenaris arriued in those coastes with
two great shippes, haupyng in them threescore freche men, with
great plentie of vpturilles and apparell. Of the nauigation of
this Colmenaris, I intend to speake somewhat more. He therfore
departed from the hauen of Hispaniola, called Beata (where they
prepare and furnyshe them selues whiche make any voyage into
these landes) about the Ides of October, in the yeece. 1510.
and landed the ix. of Nouember in a region in the large prouince
of Paria, founde by Colonius betwene the hauen Carthago, and the
region of Cuchibachoa. In this voyage, what by the roughnesse
of the sea, and fiercenesse of the barbarians, he suffered many in-
commodities: for when his freche water sayled, he sayled to the
mouth of a certayne riuer which thynhabitanes cal Gaira, beynge
apt to receiue shippes. This riuer had his course from the toppe
of an exceedyng hygh mountayne couered with snowe, hygher
then the whiche, al the companions of this captayne Rodericus
say, that they neuer sawe: And that by good reason, yf it were
couered with snowe in that region, which is not past ten degrees
distant from the Equinoctiall lyne. As they began to draw water
out of theyr shipp boate, a certayne kyng made towarde them, ap-
parelled with vestures of gossampine cotton, haupyng twentie
noble men in his company apparelled also: which thynge seemed
straunge to our men, and not seene before in those parties. The
kynge's apparell hong loose from his shoulders to his elbowes,
and from the gyrdle downewarde, it was much lyke a womans
kypile, reaching euen to his heeles. As he drew neere towarde
our men, he seemed frendly to admonysh them to take none of
the water of that ryuer, affirmyng it to be vnwholsome for men,
and shewed them that not farre from thence, there was a ryuer,
of good water. They came to the ryuer, and endeouryng to
come neere the shore, they were driuen backe by tempest. Also
the burbuling of the sand, declared the sea to be but shalow here.
They were therefore enforced to returne to the fyrste ryuer
where they myght safely cast anker. This kyng layde wayte
for our men: for as they were fyllyng theyr barrells, he set
on them with about seuen hundred men (as our men iud-
ged) armed after theyr manner, although they were naked:

for

An exceedyng
hygh mount-
ayne couered
with snowe.

Apparelled
men,

for only the king and his noble men were apparelled. They tooke away the shypboate, and broke it in manner to chips: so fiercely assaplyng our men with theyr venemous arrowes, that they slue of them foure and seuen, before they coulde couer them selues with their targets. For that popson is of such force, that albeite the woundes were not great, yet they dyed therof immediately, for they yet knewe no remedie agaynst this kynde of popson, as they after learned of the inhabitants of Hispaniola: for this Islande bynggeth sooth an hearbe which quengeth and mortifieth the violent popson of the hearbe, wherewith theyr arrowes are infected, so that it be ministred in tyme. Yet of our companie whiche went for water, seuen escaped that conspycte, and hydde them selues in a hollowe tree, luthyng there untill nyght, yet escaped they not the handes of theyr enemies: for the shyppe departed from thence in the nyght season, and left them there, supposyng that they had ben slayne. Thus by manye suche perylls and daungers (whiche I lyghely ouerpasse, because I wyll not be tedious to your holynesse) he arpued at the length at the haven of *Vraba*, and cast anker at the East syde thereof, from whence not long before, our men departed to the West syde, by reason of the barreimesse of that soyle. When he had continued a whyle in the haven, and sawe no man styrre, marueyled at the scilence of the places (for he supposed there to haue found his felowes) he could not coniecture what this should meane: and thereupon began to suspect that epyther they were dead, or that they had changed the place of theyr habitation. To knowe the certapntie hereof, he commaunded all the great ordinaunce, and other small gunnes whiche he had in his shippes, to be charged, and fyres to be made in the night vpon the toppes of the rockes. Thus the fyres beyng kyndled, he commaunded all the gunnes to be shot of at one instant, by the horrible noyse whereof, the gulf of *Vraba* was shaken, although it were xxxiiij. myles distant, for so hode is the gulf. This noyse was heard of theyr felowes in *Dariens*, and they answered them agayn with mutual fyres. Wherefore, by the folowynge of these fyres, *Columaris* brought his shippes to the West syde. Here those wretched and miserable men of *Dariens*, whiche nowe through famine and feblenesse, beate theyr wretched felowes in theyr crosse

Spaniards
slayne with
venemous
arrowes.

A remedie
agaynst
venemous
arrowes

The haven of
Vraba.

It ill
trope

Eden. The decades.
Banoroft Library.

133

The seconde Decade.

They to depart from theyr boopes, by reason of the calamities
whiche befel unto them after *Ancifus* shipwacke, lifting up their
hands to heauen, with the teares running downe theyr cheekes
both for ioy and sorow, embraced *Rodericus* and his felowes with
such kinde of reioycing, as theyr present necessitie seemed to re-
quire: for whereas they were before his commyng, without vi-
tuals, and almost naked, he brought them abundance of meate,
drinke, and apparel. It resteth now (most holy father) to declare
what came of the dissention among them of *Praba*, as concer-
ning the gouernance after the losse of theyr captaines.

The thirde booke of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



At the cheefe officers in *Beragua*, and suche
as were most politike in counsaile, determi-
ned that *Nicuesa* should be sought out, yf by
any meanes he coulde be founde. Whereup-
pon they tooke from *Ancifus* the gouer-
nour, refusing the commyng of *Nicuesa*, a
Brigandine whiche he made of his owne
charges: and agreed, agaynst both the wyl of *Ancifus*, and the
maister of fence *Vaschus Nunnez*, that *Nicuesa* should be sought
forth to take away the styrpe as touching the gouernment. They
elected therefore *Colmenaris* (of whom we spake before) to take
this matter in hande, willing him to make diligent searche for
Nicuesa in those coastes where they supposed he erred: for they
hearde that he had forsaken *Beragua*, the region of an vnfruitful
ground. They gaue him therefore commaundement to bylag *Ni-
cuesa* with hym, and further to declare vnto him that he should do
right good seruice to come thither, in taking away the occasion
of theyr seditions: *Colmenaris* tooke the thyng vpon hym the
more gladly, because *Nicuesa* was his very frende, supposyng
his commyng with vittualles shoulde be no lesse thankefull to
Nicuesa and his company, then it was to them of *Praba*. Furni-
shyng therefore one of his owne shippes which he brought with
hym, and also the Brigandine taken from *Ancifus*, he traughten
the

the same with part of the vittuals and other necessities which he brought with hym before from Hispaniola to Vraba. Thus cour- syng along by al the coastes and gulfes neere thereabout, at the length, at the poynt called *Marmor*, he founde *Nicuesa*, of al hy- Nicuesa is founde in a miserable case. uping men most infortunate, in manner dyed by with extreme hunger, fylthy and horrible to beholde, with only threescore men in his company, left alive of seven hundred. They al seemed to him so miserable, that he no lesse lamented theyr case, then yf he had found them dead. But *Colmenaris* comforted his friend *Nicuesa*, and embracyng hym with teares and cheareful words, relea- ued his spirites, and further encouraged hym with great hope of better fortune, declaring also that his commyng was looked for, and greatly desired of all the good men of *Vraba*, for that they hoped that by his authoritie, theyr discorde and contention shoulde be finished. *Nicuesa* thanked his frende *Colmenaris* after suche softe as his calamitie required. Thus they tooke shyp to- gether, and sailed directly to *Vraba*. But so variable and uncon- stant is the nature of man, that he soone groweth out of use, be- commeth insolent and unmyndfull of benefites after to muche fe- Insolencie often muche felicitie. licitie: for *Nicuesa* after thus many teares and weepynge, after diuers bewaypynge of his infortunate destenpe, after so many thankesgiving, yea after that he had fallen downe to the ground and kyssed the feete of *Colmenaris* his saviour, he began to quarel with hym before he came yet at *Vraba*, reprovynge hym & them al for the alteration of the state of thynges in *Vraba*, and for the gra- therynge of golde, asseyrnynge that none of them ought to haue layde hande of anye golde without the aduice of hym or *Fogeda* his companion. And then these sayynge and suche lyke, came to the eares of them of *Vraba*, they so styred by the myndes of *An- ciscus* Lieutenant for *Fogeda*, and also of *Vaschus* Nunnez of the contrary part, agaynst *Nicuesa*, that shortly after his aryuall with his threescore men, they commaunded hym with threac- tynge to depart from thence: but this pleased not the better sort. Yet fearyng lest tumult shoulde be among the people, whom *Vaschus* Nunnez had styred to factions, the best part was sayng to geue place to the greatest. This wretched man therfore *Nicuesa* thus tormented in oueries, was thrust into the *Bigandine* wher he be hys self brought, and with him only seuen or eene men, of

His thetleske which remayned alyue. He tooke shippe in the Calendes of Marche, in the yere. 1511. intending to goe to Hispaniola to complayne of the rashnesse of *Vaschus Nunnez*, and of the violence done to hym by *Ancifus*: But he entered into the *Brigandine* in an vnsfortunate houre, for he was neuer seene after. They suppose that the *Brigandine* was drowned with all the men therein. And thus unhappie *Nicuesa* falling headlong out of one misery into another, ended his life more miserably then he lyued. *Nicuesa* being thus bylethely relected, and they bytuals consumed which *Colmenaris* brought them, falling in maner mad for hunger, they were enforced lyke rauening woodues seeking theyr pray, to inuade suche as dwelt about theyr conynes. *Vaschus Nunnez* therfore, their new captaine of their owne election, assemblyng together a hundred and thirtie men, and settingg them in order of battayle after his woozplayers fashon, pushed by with pryde, placed his souldiers as pleased hym, in the forwarde and rerewarde, and some, as partizens, about his owne person. Thus associatynge with hym *Colmenaris*, he went to spoyle the kynges which were borderers therabout, and came first to a region about that coast called *Coiba* (whereof we made mention before) imperiously and with cruell countenance commaunding the kyng of the region, whose name was *Careta* (of whom they were neuer troubled as often as they passed by his dominions) to geue them bytualles. But *Careta* denyed that he coulde geue them any at that tyme, alleagynge that he had oftentimes ayded the Christians as they passed by those coastes, by reason whereof, his store was now consumed: also that by the meanes of the continuall warre whiche he kept euer from his chyldes age with a kyng whose name was *Poncha*, borderynge vpon his dominion, he and his familie were in great scarcenesse of all thynges. But *Vaschus* woulde admyt none of these excuses, and thereupon tooke *Careta* prisoner, spoiled his byllage, and brought him bounde with his two wyues and chyldren, and all his familie to *Dariena*. With this kyng *Careta*, they found three of the felowes of *Nicuesa*, the which whē *Nicuesa* passed by those coastes to seeke *Beragna*, fearing punishment for theyr euil desert, stole away from the shippes lying at anchor. And when the shalle departed, committed them (that) to the mercie of *Careta* who

The death of
Nicuesa.

Famine enfor-
ced them to fal-
lye by the way.
Careta kyng
of *Coiba*.

Kyng *Careta*
is taken and
spoiled.

who entertained them very friendly. They had not ben there
 righteene monethes; and were therefore as bitterly naked as the
 people of the countrey. During this tyme, the meate of chibcha-
 brantes seemed vnto them delicate dishes & princely fare, espe-
 cially because they enioyed the same without any stryfe for mine
 and thynne, whiche two thynges mooue and enforce men to suche
 harde thpyres and miseries, that in lpyng they seeme not to lpye.
 Yet despyed they to retorne to theyr olde cares, of suche force is
 education and naturall affection towardes them with whom we
 haue ben brought vp. The vptuals which *Vaschus* brought from
 the vyllage of *Carera*, to his felowes left in *Dariena*, was rather
 somewhat to asswage theyr present hunger, then vterly to take
 away theyr necessitie. But as touching *Ancifus*, beyng Lieue-
 tenant for *Fogeda*, whether it were before these thyngs, or after,
 I knowe not: but this I am sure of, that after the reiectyng of
Nicusfa, many occasions were sought against *Ancifus* by *Vaschus*
 and his factionaries. Howsoever it was, *Ancifus* was taken,
 and cast in pylson, and his goodes confiscate: the cause hereof
 was (as *Vaschus* alleaged) that *Ancifus* had his commission of
 the Lieutenanthyp of *Fogeda* only, whom they said to be now
 dead, and not of the kyng, saying that he woulde not obey anye
 man that was not put in off ce by the kyng him selfe by his let-
 ters patent. Yet at the request of the grauest sort, he was some-
 what pacified, and dealt more gently with hym, hauyng some
 compassion on his calamities, and thereupon commaunded him
 to be loosed. *Ancifus* beyng at libertie, tooke thyppe to depart
 from thence to *Hispaniola*: but before he had hoped vp his sayle,
 all the wisest sort resorted to him, humblye desyring hym to re-
 turne agayne, promysing that they woulde doo their diligence,
 that *Vaschus* being reconciled, he myght be restored to his full
 aucthoritie of the Lieutenanthyp: but *Ancifus* refused to con-
 sent to theyr request, and so departed. Yet some there were that
 murmured that God and his angels shewed this reuenge vpon
Ancifus, because *Nicusfa* was reiected through his counsaile.
 Howe so euer it be, the searchers of the newe landes fall head-
 long into ruine by theyr owne follie, consuming them selues
 with chauce disorde, not weighing so great a matter, nor em-
 ploying theyr best enteuour about the same, as the woorthy
 acle

Thine & thine
 the seedes of all
 impheeste.

Ancifus, Lieue-
 tenant for *Fo-*
geda, is cast in
 pylson.

Ancifus taketh
 his voyage to
Hispaniola.

The reuenge
 of God.

The inconue-
 niences of dis-
 corde.

nelle of the thyng required. In this meane tyme, they determi-
ned all with one agreement, to sende messengers into *Hispaniola*
to the yong Admiral and viceroy, sonne and heyre to *Christophor-
us Colonis* the spyder of these landes, and to the other gouer-
nours of the Ilande (from whom the newe landes receiue theyr
ayde and labors) to signifie vnto them what state they stoode in,
and in what necessitie they liued, also what they had founde, and
in what hope they were of greater thyngs, if they were furnished
with plentie of byttualles and other necessities. For this pur-
pose they elected, at the assignement of *Vaschus*, one *Valdiua*, be-
ing one of his faction, and instructed by hym agaynst *Ancisus*,
and to be assystant with hym, they appoynted one *Zamudius* a
Cantabrian, so that commaundement was geuen to *Valdiua* to
returue from *Hispaniola* with virtuals, & *Zamudius* was appoynt-
ed to take his bofrage into Spayne to the kyng. They toke ship
both together with *Ancisus*, hauing in mind to cruise the king
howe things were handled there, much otherwise then *Zamudi-
us* informatten. I mee selfe spake with both *Ancisus* & *Zamudius*
at their comming to the court. Whyle they were occupied about
these matters, those wretched men of *Nariena* wooed *Careta* the
king of *Colo*, vpon condition that he shouide ayde them in their
warrea agaynst his ennemie and theys, kyng *Toncha*, bordering
vpon his dominions. *Careta* made a league with them, promising
that as they passed by his kingdome, he woulde geue them all
things necessarie, & meete them with an armie of men, to goe fo-
ward with them to the battaile agaynst *Toncha*. Theyr weapons
are neyther bolues nor venomed arrowes, as we sayde thynabi-
tauntes to haue, whiche dwel eastward beyonde the gulfe. They
fyght therefore at hande with long swordes (whiche they call
Macanas) made of wood, because they haue no Iron. They vse
also long staves lyke iacelyns, hardened at the endes with fyre,
or typt with bone, also certayne spynges and darters. Thus after
the league made with *Careta*, both he and our men had cer-
ayne dayes appoynted them to tyll theyr grounde and sowe theyr
seedes. This done, by the ayde of *Careta*, and by his conduction,
they marched towarde the pallace of *Toncha*, who fled at theyr
comming. They spoyled his byllage, and mitigated theyr
hunger with such byttuals as they founde there; yet could they
not

King Poncha.

Swordes of
wood.

King Careta
conspireth with
the Spaniards
agaynst kyng
Poncha.

not helpe they felowes therewith, by reason of the farre distance of the place, although they had great plentie: for the vyllage of *Toncha* was more then a hundred myles dystant from *Dariena*, whereas was also none other remedie, but that the same shoulde haue ben carped on mens backs to the sea syde, beyng farre of, where they left they shippes in the whiche they came to the vyllage of *Careta*. Here they founde certayne poundes weight of gold, grauen & wrought into sundry ouches. After the sackynge of this vyllage, they resorted toward the ships, intending to leaue the kynges of the inlande vntouched at this tyme, and to inuade only them which dwell by the sea coastes. Not farre from *Coiba*, in the same tracte, there is a region named *Comogra*, and the king thereof called *Comogrus*, after the same name. To this kyng they came first next after the subuersion of *Toncha*, and founde his pallace situate in a fruitfull plaine of .xli. leagues in breadth, at the rootes of the further syde of y^e next mountaynes. *Comogrus* had in his court a certaine noble man of neere consanguinitie to kyng *Careta*, whiche had fled to *Comogrus* by reason of certayne dissentions which was betwene *Careta* & hym, these noble men, they call *Iura*. This *Iura* therfore of *Coiba*, met our men by the way, and counselled *Comogrus* to them, because he was wel known to our men, from the tyme that *Nieues* passed first by those coastes. Our men therfore went quietly to the pallace of *Comogrus*, beyng distant from *Dariena* thirtie leagues by a plaine way about the mountaynes. This kyng *Comogrus* had seven sounes, yong men, of comely fowme and stature, which he had by sundry wyues. His pallace was framed of postes or ppyles made of trees fastened together after a strange sort, and of so strong building, that it is of no lesse strength then walles of stone. They whiche measured the length of the floore thereof, founde it to be a hundred and fiftie paces, and in breadth, fourescore foore, beyng roofed and paved with marueylous arte. They founde his storehouse furnished with abundance of delicate victuals, after the manner of theyr countrey, and his wyne seller replenished with great vesselles of earth and also of wood, filled with their kinde of wine and syder, for they haue no grapes: but lyke as they make theyr beere of those three Kindes of rootes called *Iucca*, *Agave*, and *Aspidion* (whereof we spake in the first Decade) so

The region of *Comogra*, distant from *Dariena* xli. leagues.

King *Comogrus*.

The kynges pallace.

Wine & Syder.

make

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

139

make they they wyne of the frutes of Date trees, and Syder of
other frutes and seedes, as do the Almynes, Fleminges, Eng-
lyshemen, & our Spanyardes which inhabite the mountaynes,
as the Vascons and Asturians: lyke wyse in the mountaynes of
the Alpes, the Noricians, Sweuians, and Heluicians, make cer-
taine wyndkes of barley, wheate, hoppes, and apples. They say
also that with Comogrus they drunke wines of sundry tastes, both
whyte and blacke. But now we you shal heare of a thyng more
monstrous to beholde. Entying therefore into the inner partes
of the pallas, they were brought into a chamber hang'd about
with the carcasses of men, tyed with ropes of gossampine cot-
ton. Being demaunded what they meant by that superstition,
they answered that those were the carcasses of the father, graund-
father, & great graundfather, with other the auncetours of theyr
kyng Comogrus, declaryng that they had the same in great reue-
rence, and that they tooke it for a godly thyng to honour them
religiously, and therefore apparelled euery of the same sumptu-
ously with gold and precious stones, accordyng vnto theyr estate.
After this sorte vnder the antiquitie honour theyr Penates, whiche
they thought had the gouernance of theyr lyues. Howe they dyde
these carcasses vpon certayne instrumentes made of wood, lyke
vnto hurdells, with a soft fyre vnder the same, so that only the
flame remaineth to hold the bones togeather, we haue described
in the former Decade. Of Comogrus his seuen sonnes, the el-
dest had an excellent natural wyse. He therefore thought it good
to flatter and please this wanderyng kinde of men (our men I
meane) liuing only by thiftes and spoyles, lest being offended, and
seeking occasions against him & his familie, they should handle
hym as they dyd other which sought no meanes how to gratifie
them: Wherefore, he gaue Vachus and Colmenaris foure thou-
sande ounces of golde artificially wrought, and also fiftie slaues,
whiche he had taken in the warres: for suche, eyther they
sell for exchange of other thynges, or otherwyse vse them
as them listeth, for they haue not the vse of money. This golde
with as much more which they had in another place, our men
weighed in the porche of Comogrus his palace, to separate the fift
parte thereof, whiche portion is due to the kynges Exchequer:
for it is decreed, that the fift part of both golde, pearles, and
precious

blacke wine.

The carcasses
of men dyed.

The distributi-
on of golde.

pericious stones, shoulde be assigned to the kynges treasurers, and the residue to be diuided among them selues by composition. Here as babblyng and contention arose among our men about the diuicynge of golde, this eldest sonne of kyng Comogrus bringyng present, whom we prayled for his wisedome, commynge somewhat with an angrie countenance towarde hym whiche helde the ballaunces, he stroke them with his fyfte, and scattered all the golde that was therein about the porche, sharpely rebukynge them with woordes in this effecte. What is the matter, you Christian men, that you so greatly esteeme so lytle portion of golde more then your owne quietnesse, whiche neuertheless you entende to deface from these fayre ouches, and to melt the same into a rude masse. If your hunger of golde be so insatiable, that onely for the desyre you haue thereto, you disquiete so manye nations, and you your selues also susteyne so many calamities and incommodities, lyuyng lyke banished men out of your owne countrey, I wyll shewe you a region flowing with golde, where you may satisfie your rauenyng appetites: But you must attempt the thing with a greater power, for it standeth you in hand by force of armes to ouercome kyngs of great puissaunce, and rigorous defendours of theyr dominions. For besyde other, the great kyng Tumanama wyll come forth agaynst you, whose kyngdome is most riche with golde, and distant from hence only fyre sunnes, that is, fyre dayes: for they number the dayes by the sunne. Furthermoze, or euer you can come thither, you muste passe ouer the mountaynes inhabited of the cruell Canibales, a fierce kynde of men, deuourers of mans fleshe, lyuyng without lawes, wanderyng, and without Empire: for they also beyng desirous of golde, haue subdued them vnder theyr dominion, whiche before inhabited the golde mynes of the mountaynes, and vse them lyke bondemen, vsyng theyr labour in dyggyng and woorkyng their golde in plates and sundry images, lyke vnto these whiche you see here: for we do no more esteeme rude golde vnmought, then we do cloddes of earth, before it be fourmed by the hande of the woorkeman to the similitude epyther of some vessel necessary for our vse, or some ouche beautifull to be worne. These thynges doo we receiue of them for exchange of other of our

Young Comogrus his oration.

The hunger of golde.

A region flowing with golde.

Kyng Tumanama.

Canibales.

The golde mines of the mountaynes.

Unmought golde not esteemed.

our thynges, as of prysoners taken in warre, whiche they buye to eate, or for sheetes and other thynges partepnyng to the furniture of householde, suche as they lacke whiche inhabite the mountaynes, and especially for victualles, whereof they stande in great neede, by reason of the barrennes of the mountaynes. This iourney therefore must be made open by force of men, and when you are passyng ouer these mountaynes (poyntyng with his finger towarde the south mountaynes) you shal see another sea, where they sayle with shippes as bygge as yours (meanynge the Carauels) vsyng both sayles and oyes as you doo, although the men be naked as we are : all the way that the water runneth from the mountaynes, and al that spde lying towarde the South, byngeth forth golde abundantly. As he sayd these woordes, he poynted to the vesselles in whiche they vse to serue theyr meate, affyrmyng that kynge *Tumanama*, and all the other kyngeys beyond the mountaynes, had such & al other theyr household stuffe of golde, and that there was no lesse plentie of gold among those people of the South, then of Iron with vs : for he knewe by relation of our men, whereof our swordes and other weapons were made. Our captaynes marueplyng at the oration of the naked young man (for they had for interpreters those three men whiche had ben before a yeere and a halfe conuersant in the court of kynge *Careta*) powdered in theyr mindes, and earnestly consydered his sayynges, so that his rashnesse in scatteryng the golde out of the ballaunces, they turned to myght and trauaill, commendyng his dooynge and sayyng therein. Then they asked hym frendly, vpon what certayne knowledge he spake those thynges, or what he thought best herein to be done, yf they should bring a greater supply of men. To this young *Comogrus*, stayyng a whyle with him selfe, as it were an Oratour preparyng hym selfe to speake of some graue matter, and dysposyng his body to a iecture meete to perswade, spake thus in his mother tongue, Ecce care vnto me, O you Christians . Albeit that the greaue hunger of golde hath not yet vexed vs naked men, yet do we destroy one another by reason of ambition and desyre to rule. Hereof spryngeth mortal hatred among vs, and hereof cometh our destruction. Our predecessours kept warres, and so dyd *Comogrus* my father, with princes beyng borderers about him.

In

Abundance of
Golde.

Householde
stuffe of golde.

Naked peo-
ple lamented
with ambition.

In the whiche warres, as we haue ouercome, so haue we ben ouercome, as doth appeare by the number of bondmen among vs, which we toke by the ouerthrowe of our enimies, of the whiche I haue geuen you syfte. Lykewyse at another tyme, our aduersaries haupng the vypper hande agaynst vs, ledde awaye many of vs captiue, for suche is the chaunce of warre. Also, among our familiers (whereof a great number haue ben captiues with them) beholde here is one whiche of long time led a payneful lyfe in bondage vnder the yoke of that kyng beyonde the mountaynes, in whose kyngdome is such abundance of gold. Of hym, and suche other innumerable, and lykewyse by the resort of free men on theyr side conuynng to vs, and agayne of our men resortyng to them by safe conduct, these thynges haue ben euier as well known vnto vs, as our owne possessions: but that you may be the better assured hereof, and be out of al suspition that you shall not be deceiued, make me the guyde of this boyage, byndyng me fast, and keepyng me in safe custodie to be hanged on the next tree, yf you fynde my sayinges in anye poynt vnttrue. Folowe my counsaile therefore, and sende for a thousande Christian men apt for the warres, by whose power we may, with also the men of warre of *Comogrus* my father, armed after our manner, inuade the dominions of our enimies: where both you may be satisfied with golde, and we for our conductyng and abyng you in this enterpryse, shall thinke our selues abundantly rewarded, in that you shal helpe to deliuer vs from the iniuries and perpetuall feare of our enimies. After these woordes, this prudent young *Comogrus* helde his peace, and our men mooued with great hope and hunger of golde, began agayne to swalowe downe theyr spytle.

& vehement
perswasion.

A token of
hunger.

The fourth booke of the seconde Decade, of
the supposed continent.



After that they had taryed here a fewe dayes, and baptised *Comogrus*, with all his familie, and named hym by the name of Charles, after the kyng of Spayne, they returned to theyr felowes in *Dariena*, leauyng with hym the hope of the thousande

kyng *Comogrus* is baptised with his familie.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The seconde Decade.

lande souldiers, whiche his sonne required to passe ouer those
 mountaynes toward the South sea. Thus entryng into the
 vyllage whiche they had cholen to inhabite, they had knowledge
 that *Valdiuia* was returned within fife monethes after his de-
 parture, but with no great plentie of vptualles, because he
 brought but a smal shyppe: yet with hope that shortly after,
 there shoulde be sent them abundance of vptualles, and a newe
 supplie of men. For yoring *Colonus* the Admirall, and viceroy of
Hispaniola, and the other gouernours of the Ilande, acknowl-
 edged that hycherto they had no respect to them of *Dariena*, because
 they supposed that *Ancisus* the Lieutenant had safely arryued
 there with his shyppe laden with vptualles: wpyling them from
 henceforth to be of good cheare, and that they shoulde lacke no-
 thyng hereafter, but that at this present tyme they had no bigger
 ship wherby they myght send them greater plentie of necessaries
 by *Valdiuia*. The vptuals therfore which he brought, serued ra-
 ther somewhat to mitigate theyr present necessitie, then to satisfie
 theyr lacke. Wherefore, within a fewe dayes after *Valdiuia* his
 returne, they fel a gayne into lyke scarcenesse: especially foras-
 muche as a great stoyne and tempest whiche came from the
 bygh mountaynes, with horrible thunder and lyghtnyng in the
 moneth of Nouember, brought with it suche a floodde, that it
 partly carped away, and partly drowned al the corne and feedes
 which they had sowne in the moneth of September, in a fruite-
 full grounde before they went to kyng *Comogrus*. The seedes
 whiche they of *Hispaniola* call *Maizium*, and they of *Vraba* call
Hobba, whereof they make theyr bread, whiche also we sayde to
 be rypp thysle euery yere, because those regions are not bytten
 with the sharpenesse of wynter by reason of theyr neere-nesse to
 the Equinoctial lyne. It is also agreeable to the principles of
 natural philosophie, that this bread made of *Maizius* or *Hobba*,
 shoulde be more wholsome for the inhabitauntes of those coun-
 treys then bread made of wheate, by reason that it is of easier
 digestion: for whereas colde is wantyng, the natural heate is
 not byuen from the outwarde partes into the inwarde partes
 and precordials, whereby digestion is muche strengthened.
 Being therefore thus frustrate of the increase of theyr seedes,
 and the kynges neere about them, spoyled of both vptualles
 and

Horrible thun-
 der and lyght-
 nyng in the
 moneth of
 Nouember.

and golde, they were enforced to seeke theyr meate further of, and therewith to signifye to the gouernours of *Hispaniola* with what great necessitie they were oppressed, and what they had learned of *Comogrus* as concernyng the Regions towarde the South, willing them in consideration thereof, to aduertise the kyng to send them a thousande souldiers, by whose helpe they myght by force make waye through the mountaynes, diuidyng the sea on both sydes, if they coulde not bying the same to passe quietly. The same *Valdiua* was also sent on this message, carryng with hym to the kynges treasurers (hauing theyr office of receipt in *Hispaniola*) three hundred poundes weyght of golde, after eyght ounces to the pounce, for the fyft portion due to the kynges exchequer. This pound of eight ounces, the Spaniardes call *Marcha*, whiche in weight amounteth to fyftee peeces of golde called *Castellani*, but the Castilians call a pounce *Pesum*. We conclude therefore, that the summe hereof, was .xv. thousand of those peeces of gold called *Castellani*. And thus is it apparent by this accompt, that they receiued of the barbarous kinges, a thousande and fyue hundred poundes, of eyght ounces to the pounce: all the whiche they founde readye wrought in sundrye kynde of ouches, as cheynes, bracelets, tablets, and plates, both to hang before theyr brestes, and also at theyr eares, and noses, &c. *Valdiua* therfore tooke shyping in the same Carauell in the which he came last, and returned also before the thyrde day of the Ides of January, in the yeere of Christe M. D. XL. What chaunced to hym in this boiage, we will declare in place conuenient. But let vs now retorne to them whiche remayned in *Yraba*. After the dismissyng of *Valdiua*, being pycked forwarde with outragious hunger, they determined to searche the inner partes of that gulfe in sundry places. The extreme angle or poynt of the same gulfe is distant from the enterance thereof, about fourescore myles. This angle or corner, the Spaniardes call *Culata*. *Vaschus* hym selfe came to this poynt with a hundred men, coasting along by the gulfe with one byrgandine and certayne of the boates of those regions, whiche the Arabians call *Fru*, lyke unto them whiche the inhabitants of *Hispaniola* call *Canoas*. From this poynt, there falleth a ryuer from the East into the gulfe, ten times bigger then the ryuer of *Dariena*, which ch

so falleth into the same. Saylyng along by the ryuer about the space of thyrtye myles (for they cal it niene leagues) and some what enclpyng towarde the ryghe hande Southwarde, they founde certayne byllages of thynhabitaunces, the kyng whereof was called *Dabaiba*. Our men also were certified before, that *Cemacbus* the kyng of *Dariena*, whom they put to flyght in the battayle, fledde to this *Dabaiba*, but at the commyng of our men, *Dabaiba* also fledde. It is thought that he was admyrnyshed by *Cemacbus*, that he shoulde not abyde the byunte of our men. He folowed his counsaile, forsooke his villages, and left all thynges desolate: yet our men founde heapes of bowes and arrowes, also muche householde stuffe, and many fshyng boates. But those marpysh groundes were neyther apt for sowyng of seedes, or plantyng of trees, by reason whereof, they founde there fewe suche thynges as they desyred, that is, plentie of vyttualles: for the inhabitaunces of this region haue no bread, but such as they geat in other countreys neare about them by exchange, for their fshye, onely to serue theyr owne necessitie: yet founde they in the houses of those whiche fledde, golde wrought and grauen, amountyng to the summe of seuen thousande of those peeces, whiche we sayde to be called *Castellani*: also certayne Canoas, of the whiche they brought away two with them, and great plentie of theyr household stuffe, with certayne bundels of bowes & arrowes. They say, that from the marpyshes of that riuer, there come certayne bates in the nyght season, as bygge as turtle doves, inuadyng men, and bytting them with a deadly wounde, as some of them testifie whiche haue ben bytten of the same. I mee selfe communing with *Ancisus* the Lieutenant whom they relected, and among other thynges askyng hym of the venemous bytyng of these bates, he tolde me that he hym selfe was bytten by one of them on the heele, his foote lyng vncouered in the nyght, by reason of the heate in sommer season, but that it hurte hym no more, then if he had ben bitten by any other beast not venemous. Ocher say, that the bytyng of some of them is venemous: yet that the same is healed incontynently, yf it be washed with water of the sea. *Ancisus* tolde me also, that the venemous woundes made by the *Camibales* arrowes infected with poyson, are healed by washing with water of the sea, and also by cauterisying

Marpysh
grounde.

Ancisus bitten
of a Batte.

with whot irons, and that he had experience thereof in the region of *Caribana*, where many of his men were so wounded. They departed therefore from the poynt of the gulf of *Vraba*, not well contented, because they were not laden with vittualles. In this they returne, there arose so great a tempest in that wyde gulf, that they were enforced to cast into the sea al the household stuffe, whiche they tooke from the poore wretches whiche liued only by fshyng. The sea also swallowed up the two boates that they tooke from them, wherewith the men were lykewyse drowned. The same tyme that *Vasbus Nunnez* attempted to searche the poynt of the gulf towarde the south, euen then by agreement, dyd *Rodericus Colmenaris* take his voyage toward y^e mountaines by the east, with threescore men, by the riuer of the other gulf. About fourtie myles distant from the mouth of the other ryuer, (for they cal it twelue leagues) he founde certayne vyllages situate vpon the bankes of the ryuer, whose *Chini* (that is) kyng, they cal *Turui*. With this kyng dyd *Colmenaris* yet remayne, when *Vasbus* after his returne to *Dariena*, saylyng by the same ryuer, came to hym. Here refreshing they whole compaigne with the vittuals of this *Turui*, they departed from thence togeather. D^r ther fourtie myles from hence, the ryuer encompasseth an Island inhabited with fshermen. In this, because they sawe great plentie of trees whiche beare *Cassia fistula*, they named the Islande *Cannafistula*. They found in it lx. villages of ten cotages apiece. On the ryght syde of the Islande there runneth another riuer, whose chanel is of depth sufficient to beare *Brigandines*. This riuer they called *Ruum Nigrum*, fro the mouth wherof, about xv. myles distant, they found a towne of five. The houses senered, whose *Chebi* (that is) kyng, was called *Abenamachei*. They al forsooke theyr houses, as soone as they heard of our mens commyng: but when they saw that our men pursued them, they turned againe, & ran vpon them with desperate mindes, as men driuen from their owne possessions. Theyr weapons are swords of wood, & long staves lyke iauelins, hardened at the ende with tye: but they be neyther bowes nor arrowes, nor any other of the inhabitants of the West syde of the gulf. The poore naked wretches were easly driuen to flight with our weapons. As our men followed them in the chase, they tooke the kyng *Abenamachei*, and

A tempest.

D^r King Turui.

The Islande of Cannafistula.

I ii

certayne

certaine of his noble men. A common souldier of ours, whom the kyng had wounded, commyng to hym when he was taken, cut of his arme at one stroke with his swoorde: but this was done vnawares to the captaynes. The number of the Christian men whiche were here, was about an hundred and fytie: the one halfe whereof the captaynes left here, and they with the residue rowed by the riuer agayne, with twelue of the boates of those regions, whiche they call *Vru*, as they of *Hispaniola* call them *Canoes* as we haue sayde. From the ryuer of *Riuus Niger*, and the Islande of *Cannafistula*, for the space of threescore and ten myles, leapyng both on the right hande and on the left, many riuers falling into it bygger then it selfe, they entred into one, by the conductyng of one of the naked inhabitauntes, beyng appoynted a guyde for that purpose. Vpon the banke of this ryuer next vnto the mouth of the same, there was a kyng called *Abibeiba*, who because the region was full of marshes, had his pallace buylded in the toppe of a hygh tree, a new kind of buildyng, and seldome seene: but that lande byngeth forth trees of such exceeding height, that among theyr branches a man may frame large houses: as we reade the lyke in diuers auctours, howe in many regions where the Ocean sea riseth and ouerfloweth the lande, the people were accustomed to flee to the hygh trees, and after the fall of the water, to take the fysh left on the lande. This manner of buyldyng, is to lay beames crosse ouer the branches of the trees, fast bounde togeather, and thereupon to raise theyr frame, strongly made agaynst wynde and weather. Our men suppose that they builde theyr houses in trees, by reason of the great floods and ouerflowyng of riuers, whiche oftentimes chaunce in those regions. These trees are of suche heygth, that the strength of no mans arme, is able to hurle a stone to the houses builded therein. And therefore do I geue the better credit to *Plinius*, and other auctours, whiche write that the trees in some places in *India* are so high by reason of the fruitfulness of the ground, abundance of water, and heate of the region, that no man is able to shoote ouer them with an arrowe: and by iudgement of all men, it is thought that there is no fruitfuller grounde vnder the sunne, then this is whereof we nowe entreate. Our men measurynge manye of these trees, founde them to be of

King Abibeiba
dwelleth in
a tree,

The ryfing of
the Ocean sea,

Trees of mar-
vellous height.

Plinius,

Fruitfull
grounde.

Eden

125-148

suche bignes, that seuen men, yea sometimes eight, hooping
hande in hande with theyr armes stretched forth, were scarcely
able to fashame them about: yet haue they theyr cellers in the
grounde, well replenished with such wyne wherof we haue
spoken before. For albeit that the vehemencie of the winde is
not of power to cast downe those houses, or to breake the bran-
ches of the trees, yet are they tossed therewith, and swaye som-
what from syde to syde, by reason whereof, the wyne shoulde be
much troubled with moouing. All other necessarye thinges,
they haue with them in the trees. When the kyng or any other
of the noble men, dyne or suppe in these trees, theyr wyues are
brought them from the cellers by theyr seruantes, whiche by
meanes of exercise, are accustomed with no lesse celeritie to
runne vp and downe the staires adherente to the tree, then doo
our wayting boyes vppon the playne grounde fetch vnto what
wee call for from the cobbarde besyde our dyning table. Our
men therefore came to the tree of kyng *Abibeiba*, and by thinter-
metoures called hym forth to communication, geuing hym
signes of peace, and therevppon wylling hym to come downe.
But he denyed that he woulde come out of his house, desy-
ring them to suffer hym to lyue after his fashio: but our men
fell from saye woordes to threaching, that except he woulde de-
scende with all his familie, they woulde eyther ouerthrowe the
tree, or elles set it on fyre. When he had denied them agayne,
they fell to hewing the tree with theyr axes. *Abibeiba* seeing the
chippes fall from the tree on euery syde, chaunged his purpose,
and came downe with only two of his somes. Thus after they
had entreated of peace, they communed of geathering of golde.
Abibeiba answered that he had no golde, and that he neuer had
any neede therof, nor yet regarded it any more then stones. But
when they were instante vppon hym, he sayde vnto them, If
you so greatly desyre golde, I wyl seeke for some in the next
mountaynes, and bying it vnto you: for it is plentifully engen-
dred in those mountaynes. Then he appoynted a daye when he
woulde bying this golde. But *Abibeiba* came neyther at the day,
nor after the day appoynted. They departed therefore from thence
well refreshed with his vittuals and wyne, but not with golde
as they hoped: yet were they enfourmed the like by *Abibeiba* and

Abibeiba, the
kyng of the
tree, percereth
to *Dalschun*.

Golde no more
esteemed then
stones.

L iii

his

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

149

The seconde Decade.

Canibales.

his dictionaries as concerning the golde mynes and the Canibales, as they hearde before of kynge Comogrus. Saying yet further about thysie mynes, they chaunced vpon certayne colages of the Canibales, but utterly voyde without men or stuffe: for when they had knowledg that our men wandered in the prouinces neere about them, they resorted to the mountaynes, carrying all theyr goodes and stuffe with them.

The fyfte booke of the seconde Decade, of
the supposed continent.



In the incane tyme whyle these thynges were done along by the shores or bankes of the ryuer, a certayne Decurion, that is, a captaigne ouer tenne, of the companie of those which *Vaschus* and *Colmenaris* had left for a garryson in *Rino Nigro*, in the dominion of kynge *Abinamacbei*, whether it were that he was compelled through hunger, or that his fatal day was now come, he attempted with his souldiers to searche the countreys neere thereabout, and entered into the byllage of a king called *Abraiba*. This captaynes name was *Raia*, whom *Abraiba* slue with two of his felowes, but the residue fledde. Within a fewe dayes after, *Abraiba* hauyng compassion on the calamitie of his kynsman and neyghbour *Abenamacbeius*, beyng driuen from his owne possessions (whose arme also we sayd before that one of the souldiers cut of at the riuer of *Rino Nigro*) and now remaynyng with *Abraiba*, to whom he fled by stealth after he was taken, went to *Abibeiba* chynhabitour of the tree, who had nowe likewise forsaken his countrey for feare of our men, and wandered in the desolate mountaynes and woods. When he had there fore founde hym, he spake to hym in this effect, What thyng is this, oh vnfortunate *Abibeiba*? or what nation is this that so tormenteth vs, that we can not enioy our quiet libertie? howe long, howe long I say, shall we suffer theyr crueltie? were it not much better for vs to dye, then to abide suche iniuries and oppressions as you, as *Abinamacbeius* our kinsman, as *Cemacchus*, as *Careta*, as *Poncha*, as I and other prynces of our order doo susteyne? Can anye thyng be more intollerable, then to see our wyues,

our

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

our chyldren, and our subiectes, to be leaue away captiues,
 and our goodes to be spoyled euen before our faces? I take the
 gods to witnesse, that I speake not so much for mine owne part,
 as I do for you, whose case I lament: for albeit they haue not yet
 touched me, neuertheles by the example of other. I thought to thinke
 that my destructiō is not farre of. Let vs therfore (if we be men) When good was
 enough for them
 had iron.
 trye our strength, & proue our fortune agaynst them which haue
 deale thus cruelly with *Abenamacbeius*, and dyuen him out of his
 countrey, let vs set on them with al our power, and utterly de-
 stroy them. And if we can not slay the al, yet shal we make them
 afraide either to assaile vs agayne, or at the least diminishe their
 power: for whatsoeuer shal befall, nothyng can chaunce woorse
 vnto vs then that which we nowe suffer. When *Abibeiba* heard
 these words, & such other lyke, he condescended to do in al things
 as *Abraiba* woulde require: whereupon they appoynted a day
 to hyng thei conspiracie to passe, but the thyng chaunced not
 accordyng to their desyre: for of those whiche we sayd to haue
 passed to the *Canibals*, there returned by chaunce to *Riuus Niger*,
 the night before the day appoynted to woork their feate, thirtie
 men, to the ayde of them whiche were left there, yf any sedition
 shoulde rise as they suspected. Therfore at the dawning of the day,
 the confederate kynges, with syue hundred of thei ditionaries
 armed after thei maner, besieged the village with a terrible a-
 larme, knowyng nothing of the newe men whiche came thither
 the same nyght. Here our target men came forth against them,
 and first assayled them a farre of with thei arrowes, then with
 thei pykes, and last with thei swoordes: but the naked scelp
 soules, perceyving a greater number of thei aduersaries then
 they looked for, were soone dyuen to flyght, and slayne for the
 most parte lyke scatteryng sheepe. The kynges escaped, they
 slue many, and tooke many captiues, whiche they sent to *Dariena*, Captiues.
 where they bled them for labourers to tyll and solue thei
 ground. These thynges thus happily atchpyued, and that pro-
 uince quieted, they returned by the ryuer to *Dariena*, leauyng
 thei thirtie men for a garrison, vnder the gouernance of one *Fu-* A garrison of
 thirtie men.
rata do a captayne. This *Furata do* therfore, sent from *Riuo Nigro*,
 where he was appoynted gouernour. xx. of his felowes, and one
 woman, with. xxiij. captiues, to *Vaschus* and his compaign, in

Liii

one

Eightene Spaniards slayne and drowned.

The kinges which conspired the death of the Christians.

A strange chance.

Women can keepe no counselle.

one of the byggest Canoes of that prouince . As they rowed
 downe by the ruer, there came forth sodenly ouerthwart the
 ruer agaynst them foure great Canoes, which ouerthrewe theyr
 boate, and slue as many of them as they coulde come by, because
 they were vnprepared, suspecting no such thynge. Our men were
 all drowned and slaine, except two, which hid them selues among
 certeyne sagottes that swamme on the water, in the whiche they
 laye lurkyng, and so escaped to theyr felowes in *Dariena*: who
 by them beynge aduertysed hereof, begonne to cast theyr wyttes
 what this thynge myght meane, being no lesse solicitate for them
 selues, then meditatyng in what daunger theyr felowes had ben
 in *Rio Nigro*, excepte by good fortune, those thirtie newe men
 whiche were sent to them, had come to the byllage the nyght
 before the conspiracie shoulde haue ben wrought. Consultyng
 therefore what was best to be doone herein, at the length with
 diligent searchyng, they had intelligence that syue kynges, that
 is to wytte, *Abibeiba* the inhabitour of the tree, and *Cemaccus*
 byruen from his byllage which our men now possesseth, *Abraiba*
 also and *Abenamacheius*, kynsmen, with *Dabaiba* the kyng of the
 fysher men, inhabytyng the corner of the gulfie whiche we called
Culata, were all assembled to conspire the Christian mens destruc-
 tion at a daye assigned: whiche thynge had surely come to passe,
 if it had not ben othertwysse hyndered by Gods prouidence. It
 is therefore ascribed to a myracle, and truely not vnworthily,
 if we waye howe chaunce detected and betrayed the counsaile
 of these kynges. And because it is worthy to be heard, I wyll
 declare it in fewe woordes. *Vasus Nunnez* therefore, who ra-
 ther by power then by election, vsurped the gouernance in *Dari-
 ena*, beynge a maister of fence, and rather a rathe royster then a
 politike captaine (alchough fortune sometime fauoureth fooles)
 among many women whiche in diuers of these regions he had
 taken captiue, had one, which in fauour and beutie excelled all o-
 ther. To this woman her brother often tymes resorted, who was
 also byruen out of his countrey with king *Cemacbus*, with whom
 he was very familer, and one of his cheefe gentelmen. Among
 other communication whiche he had with his syster whom he
 loued entierly, he vterred these woordes, My deare and welbelo-
 ued syster, geue care to my sayinges, and keepe most secretlye
 that

that whiche I will declare vnto you, yf you desire your owne wealth and myne, and the prosperitie of our countrey and kynsefolkes. The insolencie and crueltie of these men whiche haue dyuen vs out of our possessions, is so intollerable, that the princes of the lande are determynd no longer to susteyne theyr oppressions. By the conducting therfore of fyue kynges (whiche he named in order) they haue prepared a hundred great Canoas, with fyue thousande men of warre by lande and by sea, with victuals also in the village of *Tichiri*, sufficient to mantayne suche an army: declaring further, that the kynges by agreement, had diuided among them the goodes and heades of our men, and therfore admonished her, at the day appoynted by some occasion to comieigh her selfe out of the way, lest she shoulde be slayne in the confusion of the battaple: For the souldier victourer, is not woont to spare any that cometh in his rase. And thus shewing his sister the day assigned to the slaughter, he departed. But the young woman (for it is the swoorde that women feare, and obserue moze then the grauntie of *Cato*) whether it were for the loue or feare that she had to *Vaschus*, forgetting her parentes, her kynsfolkes, her countrey, and all her freendes, yea and al the kynges into whose thotes *Vaschus* had thruste his swoorde, she opened al the matter vnto hym, and concealed none of those thinges which her vndiscrete brother had declared to her. When *Vaschus* therfore had hearde the matter, he caused *Fuluia*, (for so had they named her) to sende for her brother, who came to her immediately, was taken, & enforced to tel the whole circumstances of the matter: wherupon he playnely confessed, that king *Cemacchus* his lord and maister, sent those foure Canoas to the destruction of our men, and that these new conspiracies were attempted by his counsaile: likewise that *Cemacchus* sought the destruction of *Vaschus* him selfe, when he sent him .x. men, vnder pretence of frendshipp, to tyll and sow his grounde, after the maner of the countrey, geuing them in comaundement to slay *Vaschus* at *Marris*, whither he resorted to comfort his labourers, as the maner is of al good husbandes, yet durst they at no time execute their lordes commaundement vpon hym, because *Vaschus* came neuer among them a foote or unarmed, but was accustomed to ryde to them in harness with a lauelyn in his hande, and

An armie of an hundred Canoas, and fyue .x. men.

Triumph besoye victorie.

Affection corrupteth true iudgement.

The conspiracie of the kyngs is detected.

Kyng *Cemacchus* conspireth the death of *Vaschus*.

a swoorde

The seconde decade.

*Vaschus purs
suech the kings
with threescore
and ten men,*

*Colmenaris
sacketh the vyl-
lage of Tichiri.*

*True rulers
hanged & shot
through with
arrows.*

a swoorde by his syde. Wherefore *Cemacchus* being frustrate of his particuler comfayle, tooke this last thing in hande, to his owne destruction and his neighbours: for the conspiracie being detected, *Vaschus* called threescore and tenne souldiers, commaunding them to folowe hym, but declared nothing vnto them whither he went, or what he intended to do. He went forwarde therfore fyrst toward *Cemacchus*, which lay from hym only tenne myles: but he had knowledge that he was fledde to *Dahaila*, the kyng of the maryshes of *Culata*. Yet searching his villiage, he founde a noble man, a ruler vnder hym, and also his kynsman, whom he tooke prysoner, with many other of his familiers and frendes both men and women. The same houre that he set forwarde to seeke for *Cemacchus*, *Rodericus Colmenaris* rowed by the ryuer with foure of theyr byggest Canoas, and threescore men, by the conduction of the maydes brother who brought hym to the villiage of *Tichiri*, in y which we said al their vittuals to remaine which were prepared for theyr arriue. *Colmenaris* therfore sacked the villiage, and possessed all their vittuals, and wine of sundry colours, likewise tooke the gouernour thereof prysoner, and hanged him on the tree in whiche he dwelt him selfe, commaunding hym to be shotte through with arrowes in the syght of thynhabitates, and with hym foure other rulers to be hanged on gibbets, to the example of other rebelles. This punishment thus executed vppon the conspiratours, stroke the hartes of all thynhabitates of the prouince with such feare, that there is not now a man that dare styre his synger agaynst the wrath of our men. They lyue nowe therefore quietly, and the other kyngs by theyr example do the gladlyer lyue in subiection, with lesse offence bearyng the yoke which they can by no meanes shake of.

The syxte booke of the seconde Decade. of the supposed continent.



These thynges thus synpyshed, assembling al theyr company togeather, they determined with one consent, that a messenger shoulde forthwith be sent to *Hispaniola* (from whence they haue theyr lawes and ayde) to declare the whole order of al these affayres,
fyrste

Went to the Admirall and gouernour of the Ilande, and afterward to the King of Spayne, and to perswade hym to sende those thousande men whiche young *Comogrus* sayde to be expedient to passe ouer the mountaynes, lying betwene them and the golden regions toward the South. *Vaschus* hym selfe dyd greatlye affect this embassage: but neither would the residue of his felowes electe hym therto, nor his factionaries suffer hym to departe, aswell for that thereby they thought they should be left desolate, as also that they murmured, that if *Vaschus* should once go from them, he would neuer returne to suche turmoyles and calamities, by the example of *Valdiuis* and *Zamudius*, who had ben now absent sence the moneth of Ianuary, in so much that they thought they would neuer come agayne: but the matter was otherwise then they tooke it, as I wyll shewe in his place, for they were perished. At the length after many scrutinies, they elected one *Iohn Quicedus*, a graue man, wel in peeres, and treasurer of the kynges Exchequer in those prouinces: they had conceived a good opinion of this *Quicedus*, that all thynges shoulde be well brought to passe by his meanes, aswell for his wysdome, as also that they were in good hope of his return, because he had brought his wife with hym to those regions, whom he left with his felowes for a pledge of his comming againe. When they had thus elected *Quicedus*, they were againe of diuers opinions whom they might ioyne with him for assistance, affirming that it were a dangerous thing to committe so weightie a matter to one mans handes, not that they mistrusted *Quicedus*, but because the life of man is fraile, & the change of the ayre perillous, especially to them, hauing now of long time ben accustomed to the temperature neere vnto the *Equinoctial*, if they should be compelled to returne to þ North, with alteration of ayre & diet. They thought it therfore good to appoynt a companion to *Quicedus*, that if by chaunce the one should faile, thother might remaine, & that if they both escaped, the king should geue þ better credit to the relation of both. After long consultation therfore, they chose *Rodericus Colmenaris*, a man of good experience, of whom we haue oftentimes made mention: for from his youth he had trauailed ouer al Europe by lande and by sea, and was present at the doynges of al things in *Italie* agaynst the *Frenchmen*, of whose returne also, they

Iohan. Quicedus is sent to Spayne.

The seconde Decade

had no final hope, because he had many farines, and had tilled and sowne much grounde in *Dariena*, by the increase wherof, he myght get much gold by selling the same to his felowes. He left therfore the charge of al his affayres in *Dariena* with his partner *Alphonfus Nannez*, a iudge of the lawe, who also was lyke to haue ben chosen procuratour of this voyage before *Colmenaris*, yf one had not put them in remembrance that he had a wife at *Matritis*, fearing lest being overcome with her teares, he woulde no moze returne. *Colmenaris* therfore, a free man, & at libertie, being associate assystant with *Quicedus*, they tooke shyping together in a Brigandine, the fourth day of the Calendes of Nouember, in the yeece of Christe. 1512. In this voyage, being tossed with sundry tempestes, they were by the violence of the winde cast vpon the West coastes of that large Island, which in the fyrst Decade we called *Cuba*, supposed to haue ben firme land. They were sore oppressed with hunger, for it was now three monethes synce they departed from theyr felowes: by reason whereof, they were enforced to take lande, to prooue what ayde they coulde get among the inhabitauntes. Theyr chaunce therfore was to arryue in that part of the Islande, where *Valdunia* was dyuen aland by tempest. But oh you wretched men of *Dariena*, tary for *Valdunia*, whom you sent to prouide to helpe your necessities, proude for your selues rather, and trust not to them whose fortune ye knowe not. For when he arryued in *Cuba*, the inhabitauntes shue hym with al his felowes, and left the Carauel wherein they were caryed, toyme in peeces, and halfe couered with sande on the shore, where *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* fynding the fragmentes thereof, bewailed theyr felowes myffortune: but they founde none of theyr carcasses, supposyng that they were eyther drowned, or deuoured of the *Cambales*, which oftentimes make incursions into that Islande to hunt for men. But at the length, by two of the Islande men which they had taken, they had knowledge of *Valdunia* his destruction, and that the inhabitauntes the moze greedily attempted the same, for that they had heard by the babbling of one of his felowes, that he had great plentie of golde: for they also take pleasure in the beautie of golde, whiche they fourme artificially into sundry ouches. Thus our men stricken with pensiuensse for the cruell destenie of theyr felowes,

and

A wife is a hindrance.

The death of Valdunia.

Curse of lamph, nisse of the tongue.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

and in bayne seeking reuenge for theyr iniuries, determined to forsake that vnfortunate lande, departing from those couetous naked barbarians, with more sorowe and necessitie then they were in before. For euer they had passed the South syde of *Cuba*, they fel into a thousande mylfortunes, and had intelligence that *Fogeda* arryued therabout, leadyng a miserable lyfe, tossed and turmoyled with tempestes, and vexed with a thousande perplexities: so that departing from thence almost alone, his felowes beyng for the most part al consumed with maladies and famine, he came with much difficultie to *Hispaniola*, where he dyed by force of the popson of his venemous wounde which he had receiued in *Vraba* as we haue sayde before. But *Ancifus* elected Lieutenant, sayled by al those coastes with much better fortune: for as he hym self tolde me, he founde prosperous wyndes in those parties, and was wel enterteyned of th inhabitants of *Cuba*, but this specially in the dominion of a certayne kyng whose name was *Commendator*: for wheras he desyred of the Christian men whiche passed by, to be baptised, demaundayng the name of the gouernour of the Ilande next vnto *Hispaniola*, beyng a noble man, and a knyght of the order of *Galatraua*, of whiche order, all are called *Commendatores*, this kings desyre was to be named after him. Kyng *Commendator* therefore frendly receiued *Ancifus*, & gaue him great abundance of al thinges necessarie. But what *Ancifus* learned of theyr religion during the tyme of his remaining there, I haue thought good to aduertise your holynesse. You shal therfore vnderstande, that certayne of our men saylyng by the coastes of *Cuba*, left with kyng *Commendator* a certayne poore *Barpner* beyng diseased, who in short space recoueryng his health, and hauyng now somewhat learned theyr language, began to growe into great estimation with the kyng and his subiectes, insomuche that he was oftentimes the kynges Lieutenant in his warres agaynst ocher princes his borderers. This mans fortune was so good, that al thynges prospered well that he tooke in hande: and albeit that he were not learned, yet was he a vertuous and well meanyng man, accordyng to his knowledge, and dyd religiouslye honour the blessed virgin, bearyng euer about with him her ppycture saye paynted vpon paper, and sowed in his apparel neere vnto his hert, signifyng vnto the kyng,

The calamities
and death of
Fogeda.

Maladies and
famine.

The prosperous
voyage
of *Ancifus*.

A king of *Cuba*
baptised by the
name of *Com-
mendator*.

A marvellous
hystorie howe
God wrought
miracles by
the simple faith
of a *Barpner*.

He not rash
in iudgement.

The seconde decade.

kyng, that this holynes was the cause of al his victories: per-
swading him to doo the like, and to cast away all his *Zemes*,
which were none other then the similitudes of euill spirites, most
cruell enimies and deuourers of our soules, and to take vnto
him the holy virgin and mother of God to be his patronesse, if
he desyred all his affayres aswel in warre as in peace to succede
prosperously: also that the blessed virgyn woulde at no tyme
fayle hym, but be euer redye to helpe him and his, if they woulde
with deuout hartes call vppon her name. The maryner had
soone perswaded the naked nation, and therevppon gaue the
king (who demaunded the same) his ppycture of the virgin, to
whom he buylded and dedicated a chapell and an altar, euer af-
ter contemning and reiecting his *Zemes*. Of these *Zemes* made of
gossampine cotton, to the similitudes of sorcrites walking in the
nyght, which they oftentimes see, and speake with them famili-
erly, we haue spoken sufficiently in the nyenth booke of the first
Decade. Furthermore, according to the institution of this ma-
ryner, when the sonne dyaweth toward the fall, this king Com-
mendator with al his family, both men and women, resort daylye
to the saide chapell of the virgin Marie, where kneeling on theyr
knees, and reuerently bowing downe theyr heades, holdyng
theyr hands ioyned together, they salute the image of the virgin
with these wordes, *Aue Maria, Aue Maria*, for fewe of them
can rehearse any more wordes of this prayer. At *Ancisus* his be-
ing there, they tooke hym and his felowes by the handes, and
ledde them to this chapell with reioysing, saying that they
woulde shewe them marueylous thinges. When they were en-
tered, they popped with theyr fyngers to the Image of the vir-
gyn, al to be set and hanged about with ouches and iewels, and
many earthen pottes, fylled some with sundry meates, and some
with water, rounde about all the tabernacle: for these thinges
they offer to the image in the steede of sacrifice, according to
theyr olde superstition toward the *Zemes*. Being demaunded
why they dyd thus, they answered, Lest the image should lacke
meate, if perhaps it should be a hungred: for they most certainly
beleue that images may hunger, and that they doo eate & drinke.
But what ayde and helpe they confesse that they haue had of the
godly power of this image, that is of the blessed virgyn, it is

A Chapell
builded to the
pycture of the
virgin Marie.

One superstiti-
ous religion
turned into an
other, holdeth
stil many thin-
ges of the first.

nothing woorthy to be heard, and most assuredly to bee taken for a trueth: for by the report of our men, there is such feruent godly loue and zeale in these simple men toward the holy virgin, that to them being in the daunger of warre agaynst theyr enimies, they doo in maner (yf I may so terme it) compell her to descende from heauen to helpe them in theyr necessities. For such is the goodnes of God, that he hath left vnto men in maner a pryce whereby we may purchase hym with his holy angels & sayntes, that is to witte, burnyng loue, charitie, and zeale. Howe therefore can the blessed virgin at any time be absent from them which call for her helpe with pure faith and feruent loue? Commendator him selfe, with al his noble men and gentelmen, doo testifie with one voyce, that in a fought battayle in the whiche this maryner was capitaine, bearing with him this picture of the virgin Marie, the Zemes of theyr enimies turned their backs, and trembled in the presence of the virgins image, and in the sight of them all: for euerye of them byng theyr Zemes to the battaile, hoping by theyr helpe to obtaine the victorie. Yea they say further, that during the time of the battaile, they saw not only an Image, but a liuely woman clothed in sayre and white apparel, ayding them agaynst theyr enimies: which thing also the enimies them selues acknowledged, confessyng that on the contrary part, she appeared to them shakynge a scepter in her hande with threatering countenance, whiche caused theyr hartes to shake and faint for feare: but after that this Maryner departed from them, being taken into a shyppe of certayne Christians passyng by those coastes, Commendator declared that he with al his subiectes, continually obserued his institutions: insomuch that beyng at contention with another prince, whiche of theyr Zemes were most holy and of greatest power, the matter grewe to such extremitie, that they tryed it with hande strokes: and that in all these attempts, the blessed virgin neuer sayled hym, but was euer present in the bynt of the battayle, and gaue hym easie victorie with a smal power of men, agaynst a maine armie of his enimies. Beyng demaunded with what woordes they cryed vpon the virgin Mary when they assayled theyr enimies, they answered that they had learned no other wordes of the Maryners doctrine, but *Sancta Maria adiuua nos. Sancta Maria adiuua nos.* That is, holy Mary

Zeale without knowledge is neuer goodly.

Marke this bipduesse.

This ignorance is to be lamented.

The deuill disguiseth to keepe his in bipduesse still.

A notable type of a ypocritical heretike.

One blasphemeth vpon another.

Marie helpe vs, holy Marie helpe vs, and this also in the Spā-
 mishe tongue: for he had left these wordes in the mouthes of all
 men. Whyle they murdered and destroyed them selues thus on
 both sydes, they fell to entreatie of peace, and agreed to trye the
 matter, not hande to hande by combatte of certayne chosen
 for both parties, as the maner was among the Romanes and
 diuers other nations in the old tyme, or by any sleight or policie,
 but that two young men shoulde be chosen, for eche partie one,
 with theyr handes bounde faste behynde them in the playne
 spelde, bothe parties beynge sworne to acknowledge that Zemes
 to be the better, which fyrst loosed the bandes of the young man
 which stood bounde for the tryall of his religion. Thus diui-
 dyng them selues, and placynge the sayd young men before them
 in the syght of them all, with theyr handes fast bounde by theyr
 enemies, the contrary parte called fyrst on theyr Zemes (that is
 the deuyl, to whose similitude theyr Images are made) who im-
 mediately appeared in his lykenesse aboute the young man
 that stood bounde in the defence of Satans kyngdome.
 But as soone as Commendator with his companie cryed Sancta
 Maria adiuua nos, Sancta Maria adiuua nos, forthwith there ap-
 peared a fayre virgin clothed in whyte, at whose presence the de-
 uyl vanquished immediatly. But the virgin, hauing along rod in
 her hande, & putting the same on the bandes of the young man
 that stood for Commendator, his handes were loosed immediatly
 in the syght of them all, and his handes found about the handes
 of hym that stood for the other partye, insomuch that they them
 selues founde hym double bounde. But for all this, were not the
 enemies satisfied, quarrelling that this thyng was done by some
 sleight or deuile of man, & not by the power of the better Zemes.
 And thereupon requyred, for thaduopyng of all suspicion,
 that there myght be eyght graue and sage men appoynted, for
 eche side foure, which shoulde bynde the men in the syght of them
 all, and also geue iudgement whether the thing were done with-
 out craft or guyle. Oh pure simplicitie and constant sayth:
 oh golden and blessed confidence. Commendator and his familiers,
 doubted not to graunt theyr enemies theyr request, with lyke
 sayth wherewith the diseased woman obteyned health of the
 flue of her blood, and wherby Peter feared not to walke on the
 sea

The deuyl ap-
 peareth in his
 lykenesse.

What likenes-

A strange my-
 racle not to be
 credited.

Another my-
 racle.

Wise men.

Math. xiii.
 This is ano-
 ther matter.

Tea at the syght of his maister Christ. These young men therfore
 were bounde in the presence of these eight graue men, and were
 placed within theyr lystes in the syght of both parties. Thus
 vpon a signe geuen, when they called vpon theyr *Zemes*, there
 appeared in the sight of them al, a deuill with a long taile, a wide
 mouth, great teeth, and hornes, resembling the similitude of
 the image whiche the kyng beyng enemie to *Commendator* hono-
 red for his *Zemes*. As the deuill attempted to loose the bandes of
 his client, the blessed virgin was immediatly present as befoze at
 the cal of *Commendator* & his subiects, & with her rodde loosed the
 bandes of her supplicant, whiche were agayne likewise founde
 fast tyed about the handes of hym that stood for the contrarye
 part. The enimies therfore of *Commendator*, being stricken with
 great feare, and amased by reason of this great myracle, confes-
 sed that the *Zemes* of the virgin was better then theyr *Zemes*: for
 the better prooffe whereof, these pagans being borderers to *Com-
 mendator*, whiche had euer befoze ben at continuall warre and en-
 mitie with hym, when they had knowledge that *Ancifus* was ar-
 ryued in those coastes, they sent Ambassadors vnto hym, to
 desire him to sende them priestes, of whom they might be bapti-
 sed: wherupon he sent them two which he had there with hym
 at that present. They baptised in one day an hundred and thyrtye
 of th inhabitantes, sometime enimies to *Commendator*, but nowe
 his frendes, and ioynd with hym in aliance. All suche as came
 to be baptised, gaue the priestes of theyr owne liberalitie, ei-
 ther a cocke or a henne, but no capons, for they can not yet skill
 howe to carrie theyr cocke chickens to make them capons. Also
 certayne salted fishes, and newe fyne cakes made of theyr bread:
 likewise certayne foules franked and made fatte. When the
 priestes resorted to the shoppes, fyre of these newe baptised men
 accompanied them laden with vituals, wherewith they ledde
 a ioyful Easter: for on the Sunday, two dayes befoze saynt *La-
 zarus* day, they departed from *Dariena*, and touched at that tyme
 only the cape or angle of *Cuba*, neere vnto the East syde of *His-
 paniola*. At the request of *Commendator*, *Ancifus* left with him one
 of his compaignes, to the intent to teache hym and his subiectes,
 with other his borderers, the salutation of the angell, whiche
 we call the *Ave Maria*: for they thinke them selues to be so much
 the

The deuill ap-
peareth agayne

The virgin
sharps in her
owne person
ouercometh
the deuill.

The priestes
rewarde.

Why name
you Capons?

sp 4

*Anciscus boiage
to Spayne.*

*Anciscus com-
placeth of
Dalcus.*

*Marke to who
this sayned
miraculous
stoie was
written.*

the more beloued of the blessed virgin, as they can rehearse the more woordes of that prayer. Thus *Anciscus* taking his leaue of kyng *Commendator*, directed his course to *Hispaniola*, from which he was not farre. Shortly after, he tooke his voyage to *Spayne*, and came to *Valladoleta* to the kyng, to whom he made greuous complaynt of the insolencie of *Vaschus Nunnez*, insomuche that by his procurement the kyng gaue sentence agaynst hym. Thus muche haue I thought good (most holy father) whereof to aduertise your holynesse, as concernyng the religion of these nations, not only as I haue ben instructed of *Anciscus* (with whom I was dayly conuersant in the Court, and vsed hym familiarlye) but also as I was enfourmed of diuers other men of great au- thoritie, to the intent that your excellencie may vnderstande howe docible this kynd of men are, and with what facilitie they may be allured to embrace our religion: but this can not be done sodenly, yet we haue great cause to hope that in short time they wyl be al drawen by litle and litle, to the Euangelical lawe of *Christe*, to the great encrease of his stocke. But let vs nowe returne to the messengers or procuratours as concernyng the affayres of *Dariena*.

The seuenth booke of the seconde Decade, of the sup- posed continent.



Rom *Dariena* to *Hispaniola*, is eyght dayes sayl- yng, and sometimes lesse with a prosper- ous winde: yet *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* the procuratours of *Dariena*, by reason of tempestes & contrary winde, could scarce- ly sayle it in a hundred dayes. When they had tarped a fewe dayes in *Hispaniola*, and had declared the cause of the commyng to the Admirall and the other gouernours, they take shipping in two marchant shippes, beyng redy furnyshed, whiche were also accustomed to sayle to and fro betweene *Spayne* and the *Ilande* of *Hispaniola*. They departed from *Dariena* (as we sayde before) the fourth day of the Calendes of *November*, in the yere of *Christ*. 1512. and came not to the court before the Calendes of *May* in the yere folowynge, beyng the yere of *Christ*. 1513. At they commyng to the court,

Ioban

The procuratours of Dariena are honourably received at the court.

The great maister of the things ship.

Iohannes Fonseca (to whom at the beginning the charge of these affaires was committed, whom also for his faythfull service towards the kyng, your holynesse created general Commissarie in the warres agaynst the *Moors*) receiued them honourably, as men commyng from the newe worlde, from naked nations, and landes unknowen to other men. By the preferment therfore of the Bysshop of *Burges*. *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* were brought before the kyng, and declared theyr legacie in his presence. Suche newes and presentes as they brought, were dilectable to the kyng and his noble men, for the newnesse and strangenesse thereof. They also sojourned with me oftentymes. Theyr countenaunces do declare the intemperatnesse of the ayre and region of *Dariena*, for they are pelowe, lyke vnto them that haue the pelowe gauntries, and also swolne: but they ascribe the cause hereof, to the hunger whiche they susteyned in tymes past. I haue ben aduertised of the affaires of this newe worlde, not only by these procuratours of *Dariena*, and *Ancisus*, and *Zamudius*, but also by conference with *Baccia* the lawyer, who ran ouer a great part of those coastes: lykewyse by relation of *Vincenius Anmez*, the patrone of the shypps, and *Alphonfus Nignus*, both being men of great experience, and wel trauailed in those parties, beside many other, of whom we haue made mention in other places, for there came neuer any from thence to the court, but tooke great pleasure to certifie me of al thynges, eyther by worde of mouth or by wytyng. Of many thynges therfore whiche I learned of them, I haue geathered such as to my iudgment seme most worthy to satisfie them that take deylte in histories. But let vs now declare what folowed after the comyng of the procuratours of *Dariena*. Therfore, before theyr arryual, there was a rumour spred in the court, that the cheefe gouernours and Lieutenantes *Nicuesa* and *Fogeda*, also *Iohannes de la Cossa* (a man of such reputation, that by the kinges letters patentes he was named the great maister of the kyngs shyppes) were al pershed by mischaunce: and that those fewe whiche yet remayned adue in *Dariena*, were at contention and discorde among them selues, so that they neither endeuoured theyr diligence to allure those symple nations to our fayth, nor yet had regarde to searche the natures of those regions. In consideration whereof, the kyng was de-

Sp II

termined

Petrus Arias
is elected go-
vernour of
Dariena.

The opation of
the Bpshoy of
Burges, in the
deuence of **Pe-
trus Arias**.

The warres of
Aphryca.

termined to sende a newe captayne thither, which should restore
and set al thynges in good order, and put them out of auctoritie
whiche had usurped the Empire of those prouinces without the
kynge's speciall commaundement. To this office, was one **Petrus Arias** assigned, a man of great prowesse, and a citizen of **Se-
gonia**, but when the procuratours of **Dariena** had published in
the court howe great a matter it was, and of what moment,
many laboured earnestly to the kyng, to take the office out of his
handes: but the Bishop of **Burges**, being the kyng's cheefe chap-
layne, and one of the Commissioners appoynted by hym in these
matters, being aduertised hercof, came immediatly to the king,
and spake to hym in this effect: May it please your highnesse
to vnderstande (most catholique prince) that whereas **Petrus Arias**, a man of valiant courage and great seruice, hath offered him
selfe to aduenture his life in your maiesties affaires, vnder vncer-
taine hope of gayne, and most certayne perils, yet that notwith-
standing, some other haue ambiciouly maliced his felicitie and
preferment, laboring for the office wherto he is elected. It may
please your grace herein, so to shew him your fauour, and permit
hym to enioy his sayde office, as your maiestie do knowe hym
to be a worthy and meete man for the same, hauyng in tyme
past had great experience of his prowesse and valyantnesse, as
wel in behauyng him selfe, as orderyng his souldiers, as your
highnesse may the better consyder, yf it shal please you to call to
remembraunce his dooynges in the warres of **Aphryca**, where
he shewed him selfe both a wise Captaine, and a valiant souldier.
As concernyng his manners and vylages otherwayes, they are
not vnknownen to your maiestie, vnder whose wyng he hath of a
chylde ben brought up in the Courte, and euer founde fapthfull
toward your highnesse. Wherefore, to declare my opinion, vn-
der your graces fauour (whom it hath pleased to appoynt me a
Commissioner in these affaires) I thynke it were vngodly that
he shoulde be put from his office at the suite of any other, especy-
ally being thereto moued by ambition and couetousnesse, who
perchaunce would proue them selues to be the same men in the
office, if they should obteyne it, as they now shew them selues in
the ambitious despyrnyng of the same. When the Bishop had sayd
these wordes, the kyng confirmed the election of **Petrus Arias**. in
more

more ample manner then before, wyllyng the byshop to appoynt hym a thousande and two hundred souldiers at his charges, making hym a warrant to the officers of his Exchequer, to deliuer hym money in prest for the same purpose. *Petrus Arias* therfore beyng thus put in office, and aucthorised by the kinges letters patentes vnder his hode seale, chose a great number of his souldiers in the court, and so departed from *Valiadoleta*, about the Calends of October, in the yere. 1513. and sayled first to *Ciuille*, beyng a very ryche citie, and wel replenished with people, where by the kynges magistrates, he was furnished with men and vtualles, and other necessities parteynyng to so great a matter: for the kyng hath in this citie erected a house, seruyng only for the assayes of the Ocean, to the whiche al they that goe or come from the newe landes and Ilandes, resorte to geue accomptes, aswel what they cary thither, as what they byyng from thence, that the kyng may be truly answered of his custome of the fyft part, both of golde and other thynges, as we haue sayde before. This house they cal the house of the Contractes of *Indi*. *Petrus Arias* founde in *Ciuille* aboue two thousand young men, whiche made great suite to goe with hym, lykewylse no smal number of couetous olde men, of the whiche, many offered them selues to goe with him of their owne charges without the kings stipende. But lest the ships shoulde be pestered with to great a multitude, or lest vittuals shoulde fayle them, the libertie of free passage was restraynt. It was also decreed that no stranger myght passe without the kynges licence. Wherefore I doo not a lytle maruaile at *Aloisius Cadamustus* a Venetian, and wyter of the Portugales voyages, that he was not ashamed to wyte thus of the Spanyardes nauigations: we went, we sawe, we dyd: whereas he neuer went, nor any Venetian sawe, but he stole certayne annotations out the three first bookes of my fyrst Decade, wyrtten to Cardinal *Ascanius* & *Arcimboldus*, supposyng that I would neuer haue publyshed the same. It myght also happen that he came by the copie therof at the hand of some ambassadour of *Clemente*, for I haue graunted the copie to many of them, & was not daungerous to forbyd them to communicate the same to other. Howe so euer it be, this honest man *Aloisius Cadamustus* feared not to challenge vnto hym the fruite of another mans labour.

A house in Ciuille appoynted to the assayes of India.

Perularia.

¶ iii

¶ Of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The Portugales
inuen-
tions.

The navigati-
on of Petrus
Arias.

In Shipwacke.

Americus
Vesputius.

A notable ex-
ample of a va-
nant woman.

Of the inuenions of the Portugales (whiche strictly are woon-
derful) whether he haue written that which he hath seene (as he
saith) or likewise bereaued other men of the iust commendations
of theiꝝ trauayles, I wyl not iudge, but am content to let hym
lyue after his manner. Among the company of these souldiers,
there were none embarked but such as were licēced by the king,
except a few Italians, Genues, who by frendshyp and suite were
admitted for the Admiralles sake young *Colonus*, sonne and heyre
to *Christophorus Colonus*, the fyrst spyder of those landes. *Petrus*
Arias therfore toke shipping in the riuer *Betis* (now called *Gua-*
dalqueuir) running by the cite of *Ciuite*, about the begynnyng of
the yeeꝝ of *Christ*. 1514. But he loosed anker in an euyl houre,
for such a tempest folowed shortly after his departure, that it rent
in peeces two of his ships, and so tossed the other, that they were
enforced to heaue ouerboorde part of theiꝝ byttualles to lyghten
them. All suche as escaped, sayled backe agayne to the coastes
of Spayne, where, beyng newly furnyshed and refreshed by the
kyngs officers, they went forward on theiꝝ voyage. The master
Pylote of the gouernours shyp, was *Iohannes Vesputius* a *Flo-*
rentine, the neuiew of *Americus Vesputius*, who left him as it were
by discent of inheritance, the experience of the *Maryners* facultie,
and knowledge of the sea, carde, and compasse. But we were ad-
uertised of late by certayne whiche came from *Hispaniola*, that
they had passed the Ocean with moze prosperous winde: for this
marchaunt shyppe commyng from *Hispaniola*, founde them lan-
ding at certayne Islands neere therabout. But in the meane tyme,
whyle my infortunate callers on, *Galeacens Butrigarius*, and *Iohannes*
Cusius, men studious by al meanes to gratifie your holy-
nesse, ceased not to put me in remembrance that they had one in
a redynes to depart into *Italy*, & taried only to cary with him vnto
your holines these my sayre *Nereides*, although rudely decked,
lest I shoulde bestow much tyme in bayne, I haue let passe many
things, & wil reherse only such as seeme in my iudgement mooste
worthy memoꝝy, although somewhat disordered, as occasion hath
serued. So it is therefore, that this *Petrus Arias* hath a wife na-
med *Helisabetta Boadilla*, beyng niece by the brothers syde to the
marques of *Boadilla*, whiche reioyced the cite of *Segouia* to *Fern-*
nando and *Helisabeth* princes of Spayne, at suche time as the

Portugales

Portugales invaded the kingdome of Castile, by reason wherof, they were encouraged fyrst to resyst, and then with open warre to assaile and expulke the Portugales, for the great treasure whiche kyng Henry brother to queene Helisabeth had geathered together there. This marquesse, while she liued, did euer shewe a manly and stoute mynde, both in peace and warre, so that by her counsaile, many noble thinges were brought to good effecte in Castile: vnto this noble woman the wyfe of *Petrus Arias* was niese by her brothers syde. She, folowynge the magnanimitie of her aunt, perceiuyng her husband nowe furnyshynge hym selfe to depart to the vnknown coastes of the newe worlde, and those large tractes of lande and sea, spake these wordes vnto hym: My most deare and welbeloued husbände, we ought not nowe to forget that from our young yeeres we haue ben ioyned togeather with the yoke of holy matrimonie, to thintent that we shoulde so lyue togeather, and not asunder, durynge the tyme of our natural lyfe: wherefore for my part, to declare my affection herein, you shal vnderstande, that whither soeuer your fatall destenie shall dyspue you, epyther by the furious waues of the great Ocean, or by the manyfolde and horrible daungers of the lande, I wyll surely beare you company: there can no peryll chaunce to me so terrible, nor any kynde of death so cruell, that shal not be muche easyer for me to abyde, then to liue so farre separate from you. It were muche better for me to dye, and epyther to be cast into the sea, to be deuoured of the fshes, or on the lande to the Cannibales, then with continual mournynge and bewayplyng, to liue in death, and dye lpyng, whyle I consume in lookynge rather for my husbandes letters, then for hym selfe. This is my full determination, not rashly, nor presently excogitate, nor conceiued by the lyght phantasie of womans brayne, but with long deliberation and good aduiselement. Nowe therefore choose to whether of these two you wyll assent, epyther to thruste your swoorde in my throte, or to graunt me my request. As for the chyldren which god hath geuen vs as pledges of our inseparable loue (for they had foure sonnes, and as many daughters) shal not stay me a moment: let vs leaue vnto them such goodes and possessions as haue ben left vs by our parentes and freendes, whereby they may lyue among the woorthypfull of thep: order:

The wyfe of
Petrus Arias.

¶ iii

for

for other thynges I take no care. When this noble matrone of manly verue had finished these woordes, her husbände seepng the constant mynde of his wyfe, and her in a redynesse to do accordyng to her woordes, had no hart to denye her louyng petition, but embracing her in his armes, commended her intent, and consented to her request. She folowed hym therfore, as did *Ipsicratea* her *Mithridates*, with her heare hangyng loose about her shoulbers: for she loued her husband, as dyd *Halicarnassea* of *Caria* hers, being dead, and as dyd *Artemisa* her *Mausolus*. We haue also had aduertisement since theyr departure, that she (beyng brought vp as it were amōg soft fethers) hath with no lesse stoute courage susteyned the roxynges and rages of the Ocean, then dyd eyther her husbände, or any of the *Harpners* brought vp euen among the scourges of the sea. But to haue sayde thus muche hereof, this shall suffice: let vs now speake of other thynges no lesse worthy memorie. Therfore, wheras in the first Decade we haue made mention of *Vincentius Annez Pinzonus*. ye shal vnderstand, that he accompanied *Christophorus Colonus* the Admiral in his first voyage, and afterwarde made an other voyage of his owne charges with only one shyppe. Agayne, the fyrst yeere after the departing of the Captaynes *Nicuesa* and *Fogeda*, he ran ouer those coastes from *Hispaniola*, and searched al the South syde of *Cuba*, from the East to the West, and sayled rounde about that Iland, whiche to that day, for the great length thereof, was thought to haue ben part of the continent or firme land, although some other say that they dyd the lyke. *Vincentius Annez* therfore, knowyng nowe by experience that *Cuba* was an Ilande, sayled on further, and found other landes Westwarde from *Cuba*, but suche as the Admiral had first touched. Wherfore, beyng in manner encompassed with this newe lande, turning his course towarde the left hande, and rasing the coastes of that lande by the East, ouerpasing also the mouthes of the gulfes of *Beragua*, *Vraba*, and *Cuchibacboa*, he arryued at the region whiche in the first Decade we called *Paria* and *Os Draconis*, and entred into the great gulfe of fre she water, which *Colonus* discovered, beyng replenysed with great abundance of fysh, and famous by reason of the multitude of Ilandes lyng in the same, beyng distant Eastwarde from *Curiana* about an hundred and thirtie myles, in the which tracte,

are

are the regions of *Cumana* and *Manacapaná*, whiche also in the first booke of the fyrst Decade we sayd to be regions of the large prouince of *Paria*, where many asseyme to be the greatest plentie of the best pearles, and not in *Curiana*. The kynges of these regions (whom they cal *Chiacones*, as they of *Hispaniola* cal them *Cacici*) beyng certified of the comming of our men, sent certayne spyes to enquire what new nation was arryued in theyr coastes, what they brought, and what they would haue, and in the meane tyme furnyshed a number of theyr *Canoas* (whiche they call *Chibos*) with men armed after theyr manner: for they were not a lytle astonysht to beholde our shippes with the sayles spread, whereas they vse no sayles, nor can vse but small ones yf they woulde, by reason of the narrownesse of theyr *Canoas*. Swarming therefore about the shyppe with theyr *Canoas* (whiche we may wel cal *Monoxyla*, because they are made of one whole tree) they feared not to shoote at our men, beyng yet within their shippes, and keepyng them selues vnder the hatches, as safely as yf they had ben defended with stone walles. But when our men had shotte of certayne peeces of ordinaunce agaynst them, they were so discomfited with the noyse and slaughter thereof, that they droue them selues to flyght. Being thus disparcled, our men chased them with the ship boate, toke many, and slue many. When the kynges heard the noyse of the gunnes, and were certified of the losse of theyr men, they sent ambassadours to *Vincencius Agnes* to entreate of peace, fearyng the spoyle of theyr goodes, and destruction of theyr people, yf our men should come alande in theyr wrath and furie. They desired peace therefore, as coulde be coniectured by theyr signes and poyntynge: for our men vnderstoode not one woord of theyr language. And for the better prooffe that they desired peace, they presented our men with thre thousande of those weyghtes of gold that the Spaniards call *Castellatum Aureum*, whiche they commonly call *Pesum*. Also a great barrel of wood full of moste excellent masculine *Frankencense*, weighing about two thousande and fyve hundred poundes weight, after eight ounces to the pounce: where by they knewe that that lande brought forth great plentie of *Frankencense*, for there is no entercourse of marchaundies betwene the inhabitants of *Paria* and the *Sabeans*, being so farre

Plentie of
pearles.

The vse of
gunnes.

Great aboundance of gold
& frankencense,
Olibanum.

Sabea is a coast
tresp in Arabia,
which bringeth
forth *Frankencense*.

there distant, whereas also they of *Paria* knowe nothing without
 theyr owne coastes. With the golde and *Frankencense* whiche
 they presented to our men, they gaue them also a great multitude
 of theyr peacocks, both cockes and hennes, dead and alpye, as
 wel to satysfie theyr present necessitie, as also to carry with them
 into *Spainne* for encrease, lykewylse certayne carpettes, couer-
 lettes, table clothes, and hangyngs, made of *Gossampine* silke,
 finely wrought after a strange deuice, with pleasant and variable
 colours, haupng golden belles, and such other spangles and pen-
 dauntes, as the *Italians* call *Sonaglios*, and the *Spanyarde*s
Ca/caules, hangyng at the purses therof. They gaue them fur-
 thermore speakyng poppyngayes of sundry colours, as many as
 they woulde aske: for in *Paria* there is no lesse plentie of poppy-
 gages, then with vs of doves or sparows. The inhabitants of these
 regions, both men & women, are apparelled with vestures made
 of gossampine cotton, the men to the knees, and the women to
 the calfe of the legge. The fashion of theyr apparel is simple and
 playne, muche lyke vnto the *Turkes*: but the mens is double,
 and quilted, like that which the *Turkes* vse in the warres. The
 princes of *Paria* are rulers but for one yere: but theyr auctoritie
 is no lesse among the people both in peace and warre, then is
 chaunceritic of other kyngs in those regions. Their villages are
 builded in compasse, along by the bankes of al that great gulfe.
 A yue of theyr princes came to our men with theyr presentes,
 whose names I thought woorthy to be put in this historie, in re-
 membrance of so notable a thing, *Chiaconus Chiauaccha* (that is,
 the prince of *Chiauaccha*, for they cal princes or kings *Chiaconus*)
Chiaconus Pintiguanus, *Chiaconus Chamailaba*, *Chiaconus Polomus*,
 and *Chiaconus Potto*. The gulfe beyng first found of the Admiral
Colonus, they cal *Baia Natiuitatis*, because he entred into the same
 in the day of y^e natiuitie of *Christ*, but at that time he only passed
 by it without any further searchoyng, and *Baia* in the *Spany*sh
 tong, signifieth a gulfe. The *Vincentius* had thus made a league
 with these princes, folowynge his appoynted course, he founde
 many regions toward y^e East, desolate by reason of diuers floods
 and ouerflowyngs of waters: also many standyng pooles in di-
 uers places, and those of exceeding largenesse. He ceased not to
 folowe this tracte, vntyl he came to the poynt or cape of that
 mooste

Rulers for
one yere.

The great
gulfe of *Paria*.

most long lande. This poynt seemeth as though it would invade the mount *Atlas* in *Africa*: for it prospecteth towarde that part of *Africa*, which the *Portugales* cal *Caput bone Sperantie*. The poyntes or capes of the mount *Atlas*, are rough and sauage, neere vnto the sea. The cape of *Bona Speranza*, gathereth thynie and foure degrees of the South pole, called the pole *Antarique*, but that poynt only seuen degrees. I suppose this lande to be that, whiche I fynde in olde wyters of *Cosinographie* to be called the great *Ilande Atlantike*, without any further declaryng epyther of the situation, or of the nature thereof.

The great I-
lande Atlantike.

The eight booke of the seconde Decade, of
the supposed continent,



When *John* the king of *Portugale* liued, whiche was pcedecessour to him that now reaigneth, there arose a great contention betweene the *Castilians* and the *Portugales*, as concernyng the dominion of these newe founde landes. The *Portugales*, because they were the first that durst attempt to

Contention be-
tweene the *Ca-*
stilians & *Portu-*
gales for the
newe landes.

searche the Ocean sea synce the memorie of man, affirmed that al the nauigations of the Ocean, ought to parteyne to them only. The *Castilians* argued on the contrary part, that whatsoeuer God by the ministracion of nature hath created on the earth, was at the begynnynge common among men, and that it is therefore lawfull to euery man to possesse such landes as are voyde of *Chri-*
stian inhabitours. Whyle the matter was thus vncertaynelye debated, both parties agreed that the controuerisie shoulde be decided by the bishop of *Rome*, and plighted fayth to stande to his arbitrement. The kyngdome of *Castile* was at that tyme gouerned by that great queene *Helisabeth* with her husband: for the Realme of *Castile* was her dowrie. She also and the kyng of *Portugale*, were cosyn germanes of two sisters, by reason whereof, the dissention was more easly pacified. By the assent therfore of both parties, *Alexander* the bishop of *Rome*, the .vi. of that name, by thauthoritie of his leaden bull, drew a right lyne from the North to the South, an hundred leagues Westwarde,

The bishop of
Rome diuideth
the landes,

with

without the paralels of those Ilandes which are called *Capas Viride*, or *Cabouerde*, within the compasse of this lyne (although some denye it) falleth the poynt of this lande whereof we haue spoken, which they cal *Caput Sancti Augustini*, otherwyle called *Promontorium Sancti Augustini*, that is, saint Augustines cape or poynt: and therefore it is not lawfull for the Castilians to fasten spote in the begynnyng of that land. *Vincentius Annez* therefore departed from thence, beyng aduertised of the inhabitantes, that on the other syde of the hygh mountaynes toward the South, lying before his eyes, there was a region called *Ciamba*, which brought forth great plentie of golde. Of certayne captiues which he tooke in the gulf of *Paria* (which certaynely parteyneth to the dominion of Castile) he brought some with him to *Hispaniola*, and left them with the young Admirall to learne our language: but he hym selfe repayed to the court, to make earnest suite to the kyng, that by his fauour he myght be gouernour of the Island of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwise called *Burichena*, being distant from *Hispaniola* only .xxv. leagues) because he was the first finder of golde in that Island. Before *Vincentius* made suite for this office, one *Don Christopher*, a Portugale, the sonne of the countie of *Camigna*, was gouernour of the Island, whom the *Cannibales* of the other Ilandes slue, with al the Christian men that were in the same, except the Bishop and his familiers, which fled and hyfted for them selues, forsakyng the churche and al the ornamentes thereof: for your holynesse hath consecrated fure byshops in these Ilands, at the request of the most catholique king. In *Sancto Dominico* the chiefe citie of *Hispaniola*, *Garsia de Padilla*, a regular Fryer of the order of saint Frauncis, is byshop. In the towne of *Conception*, doctor *Petrus Xuarez* of *Deza*, and in the Islande of saint Iohn or *Burichena*, *Alphonsus Mansus* a licenciate, being both obseruantes of the institution of saint Peter. The fourth is Fryer *Barnarde* of *Mesa*, a man of noble parentage, borne in *Toledo*, a preacher, & bishop of the Islande of *Cuba*. The fift is *Iohannes Cabedus*, a fryer preacher, whom your holynesse appointed minister of Christe, to teache the Christian fayth among the inhabitantes of *Dariena*. The *Cannibales* shal shortly repent them, and the blood of our men shalbe reuenged, and that the sooner, because that shortly after they had committed this

The golden region of Ciamba.

The Islande of S. Iohannis.

Five byshops of the Ilands made by the bishop of Rome.

this abominable slaughter of our men, they came againe from
 their owne Ilande of *Sancta crux* (otherwise called *Ay Ay*) to the
 Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, and slue a kyng whiche was a freende
 to our men, and ate hym, and al his family, bitterly subuerting
 his village, vpon this occasion, that violating the law of hostage,
 he had slayne seuen Canibales whiche were left with hym by
 composition to make certayne Canoas, because the Ilande of
Sancti Iohannis beareth greater trees, and apter for that purpose,
 then doth the Iland of *Sancta crux*, the cheefe habitatiō of the Ca-
 nibales. These Canibales yet remaynyng in the Iland, certaine
 of our men saylyng from *Hispaniola*, chaunced vpon them. The
 thyng beyng vnderstoode by the interpretours, our men quarel-
 ling with them, and calling them to accompt for that mischeuous
 deede, they immediatly directed theyr bowes and venemous ar-
 rowes against them, and with cruell countenances threatned
 them to be quiet, lest it shoulde repent them of theyr commyng
 thither. Our men fearyng theyr venemous arrowes (for they
 were not prepared to fyght) gaue them signes of peace. Beyng
 b. maunded why they destroyed the byllage, and where the king
 was with his familie, they answered, that they rased the byllage,
 and cut the kyng with his familie in peeces, and ate them in the
 reuenge of theyr seuen woorkmen: and that they had made sag-
 gottes of theyr bones, to cary them to the wiues and chyldren of
 theyr slayne woorkemen, in wytnesse that the bodyes of theyr
 husbantes and parentes lay not vneuenged, and therewith
 shewed the saggottes of bones to our men, who beyng astony-
 shed at theyr fiercenesse and crueltie, were enforced to dissemble
 the matter, and holde theyr peace, quarelling no further with
 them at that tyme. These and suche other thynges doo dayly
 chaunce, the whiche I do let passe, lest I should offende the eares
 of your holynesse with such bloody narrations. Thus haue we
 sufficiently digressed from the regions of *Beragua* and *Vraba*, be-
 yng the cheefest fundatiōs of our purpose. We wyl now ther-
 fore entreate somewhat of the largenesse and deapth of the ry-
 uers of *Vraba*: also declare both what they and the landes which
 they runne through do byng forth: lykewyle of the greatnesse
 of the lande from the East to the West, and of the breadth there-
 of from the South to the North, and what theyr opinion and
 hope

The Canibales
 of the Iland of
Sancta Crux.

The ryuers of
Vraba,

The seconde decade,

hope is of thynges yet unknowen in the same. We wil therefore begyn at the newe names, wherwith the Spanyardes haue named these prouinces, sence they were vnder the dominions of the Christians.

The nienth booke of the second Decade, of the supposed continent,



Eragua therfore they called *Castella Aurea*, that is, golden Castile, and *Vraba* they named *Andalusia noua*, that is, newe Andalusia. And lyke as of many Ilandes whiche they subdued, they chose *Hispaniola* for the cheefe place of theyr habitation: so in the large tracte of *Paria*, they appoynted theyr

colonie or biding place in the two regions of *Vraba* and *Beragua*, that al suche as attempt any voyages in those coastes, may resorte to them, as to safe portes to be refreshed when they are tiewerie or dyuuen to necessitie. Al our seedes and planters do now marueylously encrease in *Vraba*. Iyke wyse blades, settes, slippes, grasses, suger canes, and suche other as are brought from other places to those regions, as also beastes and foules, as we haue layd before: O marueylous fruitefulnessse. Twentie dayes after the seede is sown, they geather rypp cucumbers, and such lyke, but Colwootes, Beetes, Lettuse, Voyage, are rypp wichein the space of ten dayes. Gourdes, Melones, and Pompsions, wichein the space of .xxviii. dayes. *Dariena* hath many natieue trees and frutes, of diuers kinds, with sundry tastes, & holserie for the vse of men, of the which I haue thought it good to describe certaine of the best. They nouryshe a tree whiche they call *Guatana*, that beareth a fruite muche resembling the kinde of Citrones which are commonly called Limones, of taste somewhat sharpe, myxt with sweetenes. They haue also abundance of nuts of pine trees, and great plentie of Date trees, which beare frutes bigger then the Dates that are knowen to vs, but they are not apt to be eaten for theyr to much sowpenesse. Wiloe & barren Date trees grow of them selues in sundry places, the branches wherof they vse for becsomes, and eate also the budde of the same. *Guatauana*, being hygher and hygher then the orange tree, byngeth soozh a great fruite

The fruitefulness
of *Vraba*.

The fruitefulness
of *Dariena*.

The second Decade.
Vol. 1. Library.



fruite as bygge as pome Citrons. There is another tree much like to a chestnut tree, whose fruite is like to the bigger sorte of fyge, beyng hollsome and of pleasant taste. *Mameis*, is another tree that bringeth forth fruite as bygge as an orange, in taste nothing inferior to the best kindes of *Delones*. *Guananala*, beareth a fruite lesse then any of the other, but of sweete sauour like spice, and of dilectable taste. *Houos* is another tree, whose fruite both in shape and taste is muche lyke to pyunes, but somewhat bygger: they are surely perswaded that this is the *Myrobalane* tree. These growe so abundantly in *Hispaniola*, that the hogges are fedde with the fruite therof, as with mast among vs. The hogges like this kynde of feedyng so wel, that when these fruites waxe ripe, the swineheards can by no meanes keepe them out of the woodes of these trees, by reason whereof, a great multitude of them are become wilde. They also affirme, that in *Hispaniola* swines flesh is of muche better taste and more whollsome then mutton: for it is not to be doubted, but that diuers kindes of meates doo engender sundry tastes and qualities in such as are nourished therewith. The most puissant prince *Ferdinandus*, declared that he had eaten of another fruite brought from those landes, being full of scales, with keyes, much lyke a pineapple in fourme and colour, but in tendernes equal to melow pepons, and in taste exceedyng al garden fruites: for it is no tree, but an hearbe, much like vnto an archichoke, or *Acantho*: The king him selfe gaue the cheefest commendation to this. I haue eaten none of these fruites: for of a great number which they brought from thence, only one remayned vncorrupted, the other being putrified by reason of the long boyage. Alsuche as haue eaten of them newly geathered in their natie soyle, do marueylously commend them: sweetenesse and pleasaunt taste. They dygge also out of the grounde certayne rootes growyng of them selues, whiche they call *Betatas*, muche lyke vnto the nauie rootes of *Hillane*, or the great puffes or mushromes of the earth. Howsoeuer they be dyessed, cyther fyled or sodde, they geue place to no such kynde of meate in pleasant tendernes. The skinne is somewhat tougher then cyther the nauies or mushromes, and of earthy colour, but the inner meate therof is very white: These are nourished in gardens, as we sayd of *Iucca* in the first Decade. They are also eaten rawe,

Swynes flesh
of better taste &
more hollsome
then mutton,

Fruitcs putrid
fild on the sea,

Betatas.

Eden
125 - 175

Lions and
Tygers.

A Grange
beast.

The ryuers of
Vraba.

A league is
xxiii. fur-
longes.

Danubius.

A Crocodile is
much like a
Rente, but of
exceeding
bignesse.

and haue the taste of rawe chestnuts, but are somewhat sweeter. We haue spoken sufficiently of trees, hearbes, and frutes, we wyl now therefore entreate of thynges sencitive. The landes and desolate pastures of these regions, are inhabited and deuoured of wyld and terrible beastes, as Lions, Tygers, and suche other monsters as we now knowe, and haue ben described of olde auctours in tyme past. But there is specially one beast engendred here, in which nature hath endeouored to shew her cunning: This beast is as bygge as an Oxe, armed with a long snoute lyke an Elephant, and yet no Elephant, of the colour of an ore, and yet no ore, with the hooft of a horse, and yet no horse, with eares also muche lyke vnto an Elephant, but not so open, nor so much hangyng downe, yet muche wyder then the eares of any other beast. Of the beast which beareth her whelpes about with her in her second belly as in a purse (beyng knowen to none of the olde wyters) I haue spoken in the fyrst Decade, which I doubt not to haue come to the handes of your holpnesse. Let vs now therefore declare what resteth of the flooddes and ryuers of Vraba. The riuer of Dariena falleth into the gulfes of Vraba, with a narrow chanel, scarcely able to beare the Canoas or Lighters of that prouince, and runneth by the village where they chose theyr dwelling place, but the ryuer in the corner of the gulfes whiche we sayde that *Vaschus* passed by, they founde to be. xxiii. furlonges in breadyth (whiche they call a league) and of exceeding deapth, as of two hundred cubits, fallyng into the gulfes by diuers mouthes. They say that this riuer falleth into the gulfes of Vraba, lyke as the ryuer *Ister* (otherwyle called *Danubius*, and *Danowe*) falleth into the sea *Pontike*, and *Nilus* into the sea of Egypt, wherefore they named it *Grandis*, that is, great: whiche also they asseyme to nouryshe many and great Crocodiles, as the old wyters testifie of *Nilus*, and especially as I haue learned by experience, haupng sayled vp and downe the riuer of *Nilus*, when I was sent Ambassadour to the Souldane of Alcaiz, at the commaundement of the most catholique kyng. What I may therefore geather out of the wytynges of so many learned auctours as concernyng the riuer of *Nilus*, I knowe not: for they say that nature hath geuen two ryuers of that name to water the lande, whether they wyl them to sparryng out of the mountaynes of the moone

moone of the sunne, or out of the tops of the rough mountaynes of Ethiopia, assyming one of the same to fall into the gulf of Egypt toward the North, and the other into the South Ocean sea. What shal we say in this place? Of that Nilus in Egypt there is no doubt. The Portugales also which sayle by the coastes of the Ethiopians called *Nigrita*, and by the kyngdome of *Melinda*, passyng vnder þe Equinoctial lye, among theyr maruepous inuentions haue found another toward the South, and earnestly affirme the same to be also deriued from the mountaynes of the moone, and that it is another chanel of Nilus, because it bringeth forth Crocodiles, whereas it hath not ben read before time, that any other riuer nourished Crocodiles sauing only Nilus. This riuer the Portugales cal *Senega*. It runneth through the region of the *Nigritas*, bepng very fruiteful toward the North shore, but on the South lye landie and rough. Crocodiles are also engendred herein. What shal we then say of this thirde? yea I may well say the fourth: for I suppose them also to be Crocodiles, whiche *Colonus* with his company found, armed with scales as hard as shelles, in the ryuer called *Delagartos*, wherof we haue made mention before. Shal we say that these ryuers of *Dariena* also and *Vraba*, haue theyr original from the mountaynes of the moone, wheras they spring out of the next mountaynes, and can by no meanes haue the same original with Nilus in Egypt, or that in *Nigrita*, or els that in the kyngdome of *Melinda*, from whence so euer they are derpued, whereas these other (as we haue sayde) spring out of the next mountaynes, which diuide another South sea, with no great distance from the North Ocean. Wherefore, it appeareth by experience of such as haue trauelled the world in our tyme, that other waters besyde the riuer of Nilus in Egypt, may lykewyse bring forth Crocodiles. In the *Barrythes* also and fennes of the regions of *Dariena*, are founde great plentie of *Ihesantes* and *Ipeacockes* (but not of variable colours) with manye other kyndes of byrdes and foules vnylike vnto ours, aswel apt to be eaten, as also to delyte the eares of men with pleasaunt noyse. But our *Spanyardenes*, because they are ignoraunt in fowlyng, take but fewe. Also innumerable poppingayes of sundry kyndes are founde chattering in the groues of those semie places. Of these there are some equall to Ca-

The Portugales
nauigati-
ons.

¶

pona

The seconde Decade.

pons in bygnesse, and some as lytle as sparowes. But of the di-
 versite of poppyngayes, we haue spoken sufficiently in the fyrste
 Decade: for in the rase of this large lande, *Colonus* hym selfe
 brought and sent to the courte a great number of euery kynde,
 the whiche it was lawfull for all the people to beholde, and are
 yet dayly brought in like manner. There remaineth yet one
 thyng mooste woorthy to be put in hystorie, the whiche, I had ra-
 ther to haue chaunced into the handes of *Cicero* or *Linie*, then in-
 to myne: for the thyng is so marueylous in my estimation, that
 If synde my wytte more entangled in the discription hereof, then
 is sayde of the henne when she seeth her young chycken intyap-
 ped in towle or flate. The breadth of that lande from the North
 Ocean to the south sea, is only sixe dayes iourney, by relation of
 the inhabitants. The multitude therfore and greatnesse of the
 riuers on the one syde, and on the other syde the narrownesse of
 the lande, byng me into suche doubt howe it can come to passe,
 that in so lytle a space of thre dayes iourney, measurynge from
 the high toppes of those mountaynes, I doo not understande
 howe so many and so great ryuers may haue recourse vnto this
 North sea: for it is to be thought, that as many do flow toward
 the inhabitants of the south. These riuers of *Vraba* are but small,
 in comparison of many other in those coastes: for the *Spany-
 ardes* say, that in the tyme of *Colonus*, they found and passed by an
 other riuier after this, whole gulle fallynge into y sea, they affirme
 to be litle lesse then a hundred myles in the fyrst coastes of *Parla*,
 as we haue sayde elsewhere: for they say, that it falleth from the
 toppes of high mountaynes with so swyft and furious a course,
 that by the violence and greatnesse thereof, it dyueth backe the
 sea, although it be rough & enforced with a contrary wynd. They
 al affirme lyke wyse, that in al the large tracte thereof, they felt no
 sowte or salt water, but that all the water was freeshe, sweete,
 and apt to be drunke. The inhabitants call this ryuer *Marag-
 nonam*, and the regions adiacent to the same, *Mariatambal*, *Ca-
 mamorus*, and *Paricora*: besyde those riuers whiche I haue na-
 med before, as *Darien*, *Grandis*, *Dabaiba*, *Beragua*, *Sancti Mathei*,
Boius gati, *Delagartos*, & *Gaira*, they which of late haue searched
 those coastes, haue founde many other. Deliberatyng there-
 fore with me selfe, from whence these mountaynes, beyng so
 narrowe

A philosophi-
 cal discourse
 as concerning
 the originall of
 springes and
 ryuers.

The breadth
 of the lande
 at *Draba*, from
 the North O-
 cean to the
 South sea.

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

narow and neare vnto the sea on both sydes, haue suche great holowe caues or denues of such capacite, and from whence they are fylled, to cast forth suche abundance of water: hereof also al-kyng them the opinions of the inhabitauntes, they affirme them to be of diuers iudgements herein, alleaging fyrst the greatnes of the mountaynes to be the cause, whiche they say to be verpe high, whiche thynge also *Colonus* the first synder thereof affirmeth to be true, addyng thereunto that the paradise of pleasure is in the tops of those mountaynes whiche appeare from the gulfe of *Paria & Os Draconis*, as he is fully perswaded. They agree therefore that there are great caues within these mountaynes, but it resteth to consider from whence they are fylled. If therefore at the riuers of freshe waters, by the opinion of many, do so flowe out of the sea, as dyuen and compelled through the passages or pores of the earth, by the ponderous weyght of the sea it selfe, as we see them breake forth of the springes, and directe theyr course to the sea agayne, then the thynge is lesse to be marueyled at here, then in other places: for we haue not read that in any other place, two suche seas haue enuironed any lande with so narowe lymttes: for it hath on the ryght syde the great Ocean, where the sunne goeth downe on the left hande, and another on the other syde where the sunne ryseth, nothynge inferiour to the fyrste in greatnesse, for they suppose it to be myrte and ioyned as al one with the sea of East India. This lande therfore being burdened with so great a weyght on the one syde, & on the other, (yf this opinion be of any value) is enforced to swalowe by such deuoured waters, and agayne to cast forth the same in open springes and streames. But yf we shall denye that the earth draweth humours of the sea, and agree that all fountaynes or springes are engendred of the conuersion or turning of ayre into water, distilling within the holow places of the mountaines (as the most part thinke) we wyl geue place rather to chaucthorite of them whiche stycke to those reasons, then that our sense is satisfied of the ful truth thereof. Yet do I not repugne, that in some caues of mountaynes, water is turned into ayre: for I mee selfe haue seene, howe in the caues of manye mountaynes in Spayne, in manner shouyes of rayne do fall continuallye, and that the water geathered by this meanes, doth sende forth

The sea.

The lande enclosed with two seas.

Conuersion of ayre into water in the caues of mountaynes.

N it

certayne

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

179

The seconde Decade.

certaine rivers by the sydes of the mountaynes, wherewith all
suche trees as are planted on the steepe or foote of the mountay-
nes, as vines, olive trees, and suche other, are watered, and this
especially in one place: as the right honorable Lodouike the
Cardinal of Aragonie, most obsequious to your holynesse, and
two other bishops of Italy, whereof the one is *Silvius Pandonus*,
and the other an Archbishop (whose name and title I do not re-
member) can beare me witnesse: for when we were togeather at
Granata, lately deliuered from the dominion of the Moores, and
walked for our pastyme to certaine pleasant hilles (by the whiche
there ranne a fayre ryuer) while Cardinal Lodouike occupied
hym selfe in shootyng at byrdes whiche were in the bushes neere
vnto the ryuer, I & thother two bishops determined to clyme the
mountaynes, to searche the original and spring of the ryuer: for
we were not farre from the toppes thereof. Following therfore
the course of the ryuer, we founde a great caue, in which was a
continual fal of water, as it had ben a showre of rayne, the wa-
ter whereof, falling into a trenche made with mans hande, en-
crease to a ryuer, and runneth downe by the sydes of the moun-
taynes. The lyke is also seene in this famous towne of *Vallado-
leto* (where we nowe sojourne) in a certain greene close, not past
a furlong distant from the walles of the towne. I graunt there-
fore, that in certain places, by conuersion of the ayrie deawe in-
to water, within the caues of suche mountaynes, many springes
and riuers are engendred: but I suppose that nature was not sol-
licitate to byng forth suche great floods by this so small indu-
strie. Two reasons therfore do sounde best to my iudgement:
whereof the one is, the often fal of rayne: the other, the continual
autume or spring tyme which is in those regions, being so neere
vnto the Equinoctial, that the common people can perceiue no
difference betweene the length of the day and the nyght through-
out all the yere, where as these two seasons are moze apt to en-
gender abundance of rayne, then eyther extreme wynter, or fer-
uent sommer. An other reason in effect much like vnto the fyrst,
is this: If the sea be ful of pores, and that by the pores therof, be-
ing opened by the south wyndes, we shal consent that vapours
are lyfted vp, whereof the watery cloudes are engendred, this
lande must needes be moysted with moze showres then anye o-
ther,

the often fal of
rayne and con-
tinuall spring
tyme.
The Equinoce-
tiall.

The pores of
the sea, and the
south wynde.

Eden. The decades.
Banorost Library.

ther, yf it be as narrowe as they say, and emittened with two
 mayne seas collaterally beatyng on the same: howsoever it be,
 I can not but geue credite to the report of suche worthy men as
 haue recourse to those regions, and can no lesse then declare the
 same, albeit it may seeme incredible to some ignorant persons,
 not knowing the power of nature, to whom, Iolinie was perswa-
 ded, that nothing was impossible. We haue therefore thought it
 good to make this discourse by the way of argument, lest on
 the one syde, men of good learnyng and iudgement, and on
 the other syde, suche as are studious to finde occasions of quarel-
 ling in other mens wytynges, shoulde iudge vs to be so vndis-
 crete, lightly to geue credite to euery tale, not being consonant
 to reason: but of the force and great violence of those freshe wa-
 ters, whiche repullyng the sea, make so great a gulf (as we haue
 sayde) I thynke the cause thereof to be the great multitude of
 floods and riuers, whiche beyng geathered togeather, make so
 great a poole, and not one ryuer, as they suppose. And foras-
 much as the mountains are exceeding high and steepe, I thinke
 the violence of the fall of the waters to be of suche force, that this
 conflict betweene the waters, is caused by thimpulsion of the
 poole, that the salt water can not enter into the gulf. But here
 perhaps some wyl marueyle at me, why I should marueyle so
 muche hereat, speakyng vnto me scornefully, after this manner:
 Why doth he so marueyle at the great riuers of those regions?
 Hath not Italie his *Eridanus*, named the kyng of ryuers of the
 old wyters? Haue not other regions also the lyke: as we reade
 of *Tanais*, *Ganges*, and *Danubius*, which are sayde so to ouercome
 the sea, that freshe water may be drawen fourtie myles within
 the same. These men I would satisfie with this aunswere. The
 famous ryuer of *Padus* in Italie (whiche they now call *Po*,
 and was of the Greekes called *Eridanus*) hath the great moun-
 taynes called *Alpes*, diuiding Fraunce, Germanie, and *Panno-
 nie*, from Italie, lying at the backe therof, as it were bulwarkes
 agger, full of mofsture, and with a long tracte receiuyng *Tici-
 num*, with innumerable other great ryuers, falleth into the sea
Adriatike. The lyke is also to be vnderstoode of the other. But
 these ryuers (as our men were enformmed by the kynges) fall
 into the Ocean sea with larger and fuller channels neere hande,

The fubde
Eridanus.

R iii

ap

The ryuer
Alpheus.

Longe caues in
the mount-
taines.

and some there are whiche affirme this lande to be very large in other places, although it be but narrowe here. There commeth also to my remembraunce another cause, the whiche although it be of no great force, yet do I entende to wryte it. Perhaps therefore the length of the lande reachyng farre from the East to the West, if it be narrowe, may be a helpe hereunto: for as we reade, that the ryuer *Alpheus* passeth through the holowe places under the sea, from the citie of *Elis* in *Peloponeso*, and breaketh forth at the fountayne or spring *Arethusa* in the Island of *Sicillia*, so is it possible that these mountaines may haue such long caues parteynyng vnto them, that they may be the receiuer of the water passing through the landes beyng farre distant, and that the same waters comyng by so long a tracte, may in the way be greatly encreased, by the conuersion of aye into water, as we haue sayde. Thus much haue I spoken freely, permitting both to them which do frendly interprete other mens dooyns, and also to the malicious scorner, to take the thing euen as them lysteth, for hitherto I can make no further declaration hereof, but when the trueth shalbe better knowen, I wil do my diligence to commit the same to wrytyng. Nowe therefore, forasmuch as we haue spoken thus muche of the breadth of this lande, we entende to describe the length and fourme of the same.

The tenth booke of the seconde Decade, of
the supposed continent,

The length
and foyme of
the Island.



That lande reacheth forth into the sea, euen as doth *Italy*, although not lyke the legge of a man, as it doth. But nowe I compare a *Digmean* or a *dwarfe*, to a *Giant*: for that part thereof whiche the *Spanyarden* haue ouer runne, from the sayd East poynt which reacheth toward the sea *Atlantike*, (the ende not beyng yet founde toward the West) is more then eyght tymes longer then *Italy*. And by what reason I am moued to say eyght tymes, your holynesse shall vnderstande. From the tyme therefore that I firste determined to obeie theyr requestes, who wylled me first in your name to wryte these thynges

things in the Latine tongue, I did my endeour that al things myght come forth with due tryal and experience: whereupon I repayed to the Bishop of Burges, beyng the cheefe refuge of this nauigation. As we were therfore secretly together in one chamber, we had many instruments partaining to these affaires, as globes, and many of those maps whiche are commonly called the shipmans cardes, or cardes of the sea. Of the which, one was drawen by the Portugales, wherunto *Americus Vesputius* is said to haue put to his hande, beyng a man most expert in this facultie, and a Florentine boine, who also vnder the stipende of the Portugales, had sayled towards the South pole many degrees beyonde the Equinoctiall. In this carde we founde the first front of this lande to be broder then the kynges of *Fraba* had perswaded our men of theyr mountaynes. To another, *Colonus* the Admiral, while he yet lyued, and searched those places, had geuen the beginning with his owne handes: wherunto *Bartholomeus Colonus* his brother and Licuetaunant had added his iudgement, for he also had sayled about those coastes. Of the Spany-ardes lykewylse, as many as thought them selues to haue anye knowledge what parteyned to measure the land & the sea, drew certayne cardes in parchment as concernyng these nauigations. Of all other, they moste esteeme them whiche *Iohannes de la Cossa* the companion of *Fogeda* (whom we sayde to be slayne of the people of *Caramairi* in the hauen of *Carthago*) and another expert pylote called *Andreas Moralis*, had set forth. And this as wel for the great experience which they both had (to whom these tractes were aswel knowne as the chambers of theyr owne houses) as also that they were thought to be channinger in that part of Cosmographie, which teacheth the discription and measuring of the sea. Conserring therfore al these cardes together, in euery of the whiche was drawen a lyne, exprelling not the myles, but leagues, after the maner of the Spany-ardes, we tooke our compasses, & began to measure the sea coastes after this order. From that poynt or fronce whiche we sayde to be included within the lyne parteynyng to the Portugales iurisdiction, beyng drawen by the paralelles of the *Ilandes of Caborde*, but a hundred leagues further towards the West (whiche they haue nowe also searched out every spere) was founde three hundred leagues to the

Cardes of
the sea,

The carde of
*Americus
Vesputius*.

The carde of
Colonus.

The carde of
*Iohannes de la
Cossa*.

The carde of
*Andreas mor-
alis*.

The maner of
measuring the
cardes.

¶ iii

entrance

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

183

W league.

entraunce of the riuer *Mারণonum*: and from thence to *Os Draconis*, seuen hundred leagues, but somewhat lesse by the discription of some, for they doo not agree in al poyntes exquisitely. The Spanyards wyl that a league conteyne foure myles by sea, and but thre by lande. From *Os Draconis*, to the cape or poynt of *Cuchibacoa*, whiche being passed, there is a gulse on the left hande, we measured thre hundred leagues in one Carde, & much thereabout in another. From this poynt of *Cuchibacoa*, to the region of *Caramairi*, in whiche is the hauen *Carthago* (whiche some cal *Carthagera*) we found about a hundred & seuentie leagues. From *Caramairi* to the Island *Fortis*, fiftie leagues. From thence to the gulfes of *Vraba*, among the whiche is the byllage called *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, where the Spanyards haue appoynted theyr habitation, only xxxiii. leagues. From the ryuer of *Vraba* in the prouince of *Dariena*, to y^e riuer of *Beragua*, where *Nicuesa* had intended to haue fastened his foote, if God had not otherwys decreed, we measured a hundred and thirtie leagues. From *Beragua*, to that riuer, which we said of *Colonus* to be called *Sancti Matthei*, in the which also *Nicuesa* loosing his Carauel, wandered in great calamitie, we founde in our Cardes only a hundred and fourtie leagues: Yet many other whiche of late tyme haue come from these partes, haue described many mo leagues in this tract from the ryuer of *Sancti Matthei*, in whiche also they place diuers ryuers, as *Aburema*, with the Island called *Scutum Catiba*, lying before it, whose kyngs name is *Facies combusta*. Likewise another ryuer called *Zobraba*, after that, *Vrida*, and then *Duraba*, in the which golde is founde. Furthermore, many goodly hauens, as *Cerabaro* and *Hiebra*, so called of the inhabitants. And thus yf your holynesse wyl conferte these numbers togeather, you shall fynde in this accompt, a thousand, fyue hundred, twentie and fye leagues, which amount to fyue thousande & seuen hundred miles, from the poynt of *Sancti Matthei*, whiche they cal *Sinum perditorum*, that is, The gulse of y^e lost men. But we may not leaue here: for after this, one *Astur Ouertensis*, otherwys named *Iohannes Dias de Solis*, bozne in *Nebriſſa* (whiche byngeth forth many learned men) sayling from this riuer towards the West, ouerranne many coastes and leagues, but the middelt of that shore bendeth towards the North, and is not therefore directly placed in order
with

The nauigati-
on of Iohans
nes Dias.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

with the other, yet may we geather by a diameter of right lyne, about three hundred leagues. Hereby may you geather what is the length of this lande, but of the breadth, perhaps we shal hereafter haue further knowledge. Let vs now speake somewhat of the varietie of the degrees of the eleuation of the pole starres. This lande therefore, although it reache foorth from the East into the West, yet is it crooked, and hath the poynt bendynge so toward the South, that it looeth the syght of the North pole, and is extended beyonde the Equinoctial lyne seuen degrees toward the South pole: but the poynt hereof, parteyneth to the iurisdiction of the Portugales, as we haue sayde. Leauing this poynt, and saylyng toward *Paria*, the North starre is seene agayne, & is so much the more lifted vp, in how much the region euclineth more toward the West. The Spanyardes therefore haue diuers degrees of eleuations, vntill they come to *Dariena*, being the cheefe station and dwelling place in those landes: for they haue forsaken *Beragua*, where they founde the North pole eleuate, viii. degrees, but from hence, the land doth so much bend toward the North, that it is there in manner equal with the degrees of the straghtes of Hercules pylers, especially yf we measure certaine landes founde by them toward the North syde of *Hispaniola*, among the which there is an Island about three C. and. xxv. leagues fro *Hispaniola*, as they say which haue searched the same, named *Boiuca*, or *Agnaneo*, in the which is a continuall spring of running water, of such marueilous vertue, that y water thereof being drunke, perhaps with some diet, maketh olde men young agayne. And here must I make protestation to your honesse, not to thynke this to be sayde lyghely or rashly, for they haue so spread this rumour for a trueth throughout al the court, that not onely al the people, but also many of them whom wysdome or fortune hath diuided from the common sort, thynke it to be true: but yf you shal aske my opinion herein, I wyl answere, that I wyl not attribute so great power to nature, but that God hath no lesse reserued this prerogatiue to hym selfe, then to searche the hartes of men, or to geue substaunce to puiation, (that is) beyng, to no beyng, except we shall beleue the fable of *Colchis* of *Eson* renouate, to be as true as the wrytynge of *Sibylla Erytbrea*, Albeit perhaps the scooles of *Philistions*

The eleuation
of the pole.

The iurisdiction
of the
Portugales.

Hercules pylers.

The Islande
Boiuca or
Agnaneo.
The renouati-
on of age.
A water of mar-
ueilous vertue.

and

The seconde decade.

and naturall philosophers, wyl not muche stycke to affirme, that by the vse of certayne secrete medicines and dyet, the accidentes of age (as they cal them) may be long hydden and deferred, whiche they wyl to be understoode by the renouation of age. And o haue sayde thus much of the length and breadth of these regions, and of the rough and hugious mountaynes, with theyr waterye caues, also of the diuers degrees of that lande, I thinke it sufficient. But I thought it not good to let passe what chaunced to these miserable men among theyr generall calamities. I remember that when I was a chyld, me thought my bowelles grated, and that my spirites were marueplously troubled for very pitie, when I read in the poete Virgil, howe Achemenides was left of Vlysses vpon the sea bankes among y giants called Cyclopes, where for the space of many dayes from the departing of Vlysses, vntyl the comming of Eneas, he eate none other meate, but only berries and hawes. But our vnfourunate Spanyards, whiche folowed Nicuesa to inhabite Beragua, would haue esteemed hawes & berries for great delicates. That should I heare speake of the head of an asse bought for a great pryce, and of such other extremities as men haue suffered in towne besieged: After that Nicuesa had determined to leaue Beragua for the barrennesse of the soyle, he attempted to seache Portum Bellum, and then the coastes of the poynt called Marmor, yf he myght there fynde a place moze fortunate to inhabite. In this meane tyme, so greuous famine oppressed his souldiers, that they neyther absteyned fro eating of mangie dogges, which they had with them, as wel for theyr defence as for huntynge (for in the warre agaynst the naked people, dogges stode them in great steade) nor yet sometyme from the flaine inhabitauntes: for they found not there any fruitfull trees, or plentie of foules, as in Dariena, but a barren ground, and not meete to be inhabited. Here certaine of the souldiers made a bargayne with one of their felowes for the pryce of a leane dogge, who also was almost dead for hunger: they gaue the owner of the dogge many of those peeces of gold which they cal Pesos, or golden Castellans. Thus agreeing of the pryce, they slayed the dogge to be eaten, and cast his mangie skinne, with the bones of the head hangyng thereto, among the bushes. The day folowynge, a certayne footeman of theyr companye, chaunced

The accidentes
of age may be
hydden.

Extreme hun-
ger.

This was at
the siege of Hieru-
salem.

Many dogges
eaten.

A mangie dog
waas solde.

ced to fynde the skynne being nowe full of maggottes and stynk-
 yng. He brought it home with hym, sodde it, and ate it. Many
 resorted to hym with theyr dysthes for the brothe of the sodde
 skynne, profering hym for euery dysthesfull a piece of golde.
 An other founde two toades, and sodde them, which a spyke man
 bought of hym for two fine shurtes, curiously wrought of linnen
 intermyxed with golde. Certayne other wanderyng about to
 seeke for vittuals, found in a pathway in the myddest of a felde,
 a dead man, of the inhabitantes, which had ben slaine of his owne
 company, and was nowe rotten and stynkyng. They drewe
 hym a spyde, dismembred hym secretly, roasted hym, and ate
 hym, therewith asswagynge theyr hunger, as yf they had ben
 fedde with pheasauntes. One also, whiche departing from his
 companions in the nyght season, went a sythynge among the
 reedes of the marysshes, lyued only with styme or mudde for the
 space of certayne dayes, vntyl at the length creepynge, & almost
 deade, he founde the way to his felowes. And thus these mise-
 rable men of *Beragua*, vexed with these and suche other afflictions,
 were brought from the number of seuen hundredeth, threescore and
 ten souldiers, scarcely to fourtie, beyng nowe also added to the
 company of them in *Dariena*. Fewe were slayne of thynhabi-
 tauntes, but the residue consumed by famine, breathed out
 theyr wery soules, openyng a way to the newe landes for suche
 as shal come after them, appealyng the fury of the barbarous na-
 tions, with the price of theyr blood. Consyderynge therfore, after
 these storines, with what ease other men shall ouerrunne and in-
 habite these landes, in respect to the calamities that these men
 haue suffered, they shall seeme to goe to hyde feastes, where all
 thynges are redy prepared agaynst theyr comynge. But where
Petrus Arias arryued with the kynges nauie and newe supply of
 men, to this houre I knowe no certamie. What shal chaunce
 heareafter, I wyl make diligent inquisition, if I shal vnderstand
 this to be acceptable to your holynes. Thus I byd you farewell
 from the courte of the most Catholyke kyng, the daye before the
 nones of December, in the peere of Christ. 1514.

Broth of a
 mangie dogs
 skynne.

Toades eaten.

A dead man
 eaten.

Note.

Petrus Arias
 who the Spa-
 niards call
Pedriarias.

The



